NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: NEW IRELAND

STATION: NAMATANAI

VOLUME No: 21

ACCESSION No: 496.

1970 - 1971

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 59 - 3

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1992

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[N]TIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - W[A]GANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NAMATANAI NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ...2/..... ...1970/71..... Number of Reports: CONT .....

PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS, PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1] 1A OF 1970/71	1-7	K.N.J.ALLEN	PATPATARA AND KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION.		14.7.70 — 7.8.70	56
[2] 1 OF 1970/71	1-11	I.G. McSWEYN	TANGLEMAT AND KUNUMALA CENSUS DIV		8.7.70 — 16.9.70	56-57
[3] 2 OF 1970/71	1-15	V. VELE PO	TANGLEMAT SURUNGA TATAMAN		29.7.70 — 17.8.70	57
[4] 2A OF 1970/71	1-5	K.N.J. ALLEN ADO	KINSAL AND PATPATARA - NAMATANAI		17.8.70 — 3.9.70	57
[5] 2 OF 1970/71	1-11	V. VELE	TANGLEMAT SUBURUNGA & TATAMAN.		29.7.70 — 5.8.70	57
[6] 3 OF 1970/71	1-14	J.D. BRADY ADO	TANGA ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	31.8.70 — 11.9.70	57
[7] 4 OF 1970/71	1-15	I.G. McSWEYN APO	LIHIR ISLAND	MAP	6.10.70 — 11.11.70	57-58
[8] 5 OF 1970/71	1-14	G.W.O'BRIEN	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	13.10.70 — 12.11.70	58
[9] 6 OF 1970/71	1-15	J.D. BRADY ADO	ANIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	25.10.70 — 6.11.70	58
[10] 7 OF 1970/71	1-10	I.G. McSWEYN	LIHIR ISLAND.	MAP	27.11.70 — 12.12.70	58
[11] 8 OF 1970/71	1-15	A.AMOROSO APO	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	27.11.70 — 18.12.70	58-59
[12] 9 OF 1970/71	1-16	G.W. O'BRIEN PO	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	3.12.70 — 23.12.70	59
[13] 10 OF 1970/71	1-20	M.LORENZ APO	KINSAL AND SORIRIK CENSUS DIV		25.1.71 — 8.2.71	59
[14] 11 OF 1970/71	1-15	I.G. McSWEYN	TANGA ISLANDS.		13.1.71 — 19.2.71	59
[15] 12 OF 1970/71	1-13	J.D. BRADY ADO	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	2.2.71 — 11.2.71	59-60
[16] 13 OF 1970/71	1-20	J. AMOROSO APO	SUBURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIV		9.2.71 — 16.3.71	60

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NAMATANAI NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 21 1970/71 Number of Reports: 23

	PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[17]	14OF 1970/71	1-18	I.G. McSWEYN	LAK CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	9.3.71 — 21.3.71	60
[18]	15 OF 1970/71	1-13	J. AMOROSO	SECTIONS OF KINSAL AND KANDAS DIV	MAP	26.3.71 — 8.4.71	60-61
[19]	16 OF 1970/71	1-16	M. LORENZ APO	LIHIR/TANGA BASE CAMP.	MAP	22.2.71 — 3.4.71	61
[20]	17 OF 1970/71	1-15	G. O'BRIEN. P.O	SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	23.3.71 — 30.3.71	61
[21]	18 OF 1970/71	1-18	I. G. McSWEYN APO	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	22.5.71 — 25.6.71	61
[22]	19 OF 1970/71	1-8	G. O'BRIEN	KUNOMALA DIVISIONS.		3.6.71 — 8.6.71	61
[23]	20 OF 1970/71	1-12.	G.W. O'BRIEN	KANDAS AND KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION		14.6.71 — 23.6.71	61-62
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							

2PA. 886-71/72

NEW IRELAND DISTRICT
PATROL REPORTS
1970-1971

NAMATANAI

Report No.	Officer conducting PATROL	Area Patrolled
1-70-71 A	K.N.J.ALLEN	PATPATARA AND KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION.
1-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	TANGLEMAT AND KUNOMALA CENSUS DIV.
2-70-71	VORO VELE	TANGLEMAT SUSURUNGA TATAMAN
2A-70-71	K.N.J.ALLEN	KINSAL ANDPATPATARA -NAMATANAI SUB DISTRICT.
2-70-71	V.VELE	TANGLEMAT SUSURUNGA AND TATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIONS.
3-70-71	J.D.BRADY	TANGA ISLAND CENSUS DIVIVION.
4-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	LIHIR ISLAND
5-70-71	G.W.O'BRIEN	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.
6-70-71	J.D.BRADY	ANIR ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISION
7-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	LIHIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION
8-70-71	A.AMOROSO	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION.
9-70-71	G.W.O'BRIEN	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION
10-70-71	M.LORENZ	KINSAL AND SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISIONS.
11-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	TANGA ISLANDS.
12-70-71	J.D.BRADY	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.
13-70-71	J.AMOROSO	SUSURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIOI
14-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	LAK CENSUS DIVISION.
15-70-71	J.AMOROSO	SECTIONS OF KINSAL AND KANDAS DIV.
16-70-71	M.LORENZ	LIHIR /TANGA BASE CAMP.
17-70-71	G.O'BRIEN	SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION
18-70-71	I.G.McSWEYN	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION
19-70-71	G.O'BRIEN	KUNOMALA DIVISIONS.
20-70-71	G.W.O'BRIEN	KANDAS AND KINSEL CENSUS DIVISION.

Health.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 1B of NAMATANAI S.P.O. 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by M. N. J. ALLEN A.D.O.

Area Patrolled PATPATARA & KINSAL C. DS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No

Natives No

Duration—From 14/7/1970 to 7/8/1970.

Number of Days 20 DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Formil Namatani

Objects of Patrol Area Liasion & General Admin.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13/10/1970. M. N. Brightwell

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

GFB:GA

(5)

67-9-5

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

27th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.1A/70-71

Your reference 67-1-2 of 12th October, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. K.N.J. Allen, Assistant District Officer of PATPATARA and KINSAL Census Divisions.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-9-5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone S.5
Our Reference 67-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr. KNJA/mc

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District
Administration,
KAVIENG.

12th October, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORTS - NO 2 of KAVIENG SUB DISTRICT
NO 1A of NAMATANAI SUB DISTRICT.

Please find herewith the patrol diaries and patrol covers for the abovementioned patrols carried out by Mr. K.N.J. Allen, A.D.O.

The patrol correspondence has been forwarded to you as Confidential on an "ad hoc" basis for expediency and is on our S.5 file.

The diaries were included in Patrol Report jackets to allow Mr. Allen to claim his Camping Allowance. Copies have been sent to the Sub Districts in which Mr. Allen was operating, for their records.

M. W. Brightwell

(M. W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

A

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 14/7/70	Departed NAMATANAI with Patrol Officer VORO VELE at 1145 hrs having had discussions with A.D.C. NAMATANAI, Mr. H. REDMOND. Arrived PAKINSELA about 1330 hrs - talks with a few villagers. Mr. Redmond returned Namatanai. Slept Resthouse.
Wednesday 15/7/70	General talks with odd villagers and PAKINSELA Komiti. PAKINSELA absent until Friday. Talks with Mr. John ....., Demarcation. Many men absent in Rabaul selling copra etc. Slept PAKINSELA Resthouse.
Thursday 16/7/70	General political discussions with KABUNUT and REBEHEN leaders. General talks with Mr. Fook Chin of KALIL Plantation. Returned and slept PAKINSELA.
Friday 17/7/70	Lengthy talks with UMUDU, PAKINSELA, KABUNUT and REBEHEN Komitimen re demarcation, multi-racial councils, co-operatives and politics. Returned NAMATANAI arriving 1800 hrs. Slept NAMATANAI.
Saturday & Sunday	Discussions with A.D.C. Namatanai re West Coast situation. Slept NAMATANAI.
Monday 20/7/70	Returned to West Coast with A.D.C. Namatanai, Mr. H. Redmond. Talks with MATAKAN, PAKINSELA and KALIL leaders re MATAUNGANS. Slept PAKINSELA.
Tuesday 21/7/70	By motor-bike to KALIL. Lengthy talks re usual subjects with thirty KALIL and PAKINSELA men. General discussions with Mr. Lee Kam Yin of LABA Plantation thence Mr. Chee Faat of RATABU Plantation p.m. Slept PAKINSELA.
Wednesday 22/7/70	By motorbike to MATAKAN. Usual lengthy discussions with men with pleasing results. General talks with PAKINSELA Councillor in afternoon. Slept PAKINSELA.
Thursday 23/7/70	By motorbike to KARUNUT. Usual lengthy discussions (demarcation, land problems, multi-racial council system, economic development, Mataungans and politics etc.)
Friday 24/7/70	Informal talks usual subjects planned for PAKINSELA and UMUDU - however UMUDUs failed to show. Discussions re politics generally with PAKINSELAs therefore for 3 hrs. Motorbike repairs p.m. Slept PAKINSELA.
Saturday 25/7/70	Changed camp to HUNABORE Resthouse - thence returned Namatanai for discussions generally with A.D.C. Slept NAMATANAI.
Sunday	Observed Namatanai.

.....2/

Monday 27/7/70	Returned by vehicle to HUNABORE Resthouse. Brief talks with various villagers encountered en route. General talks HUNABORE Councillor re. Mataungan influence etc. Slept HUNABORE.
Tuesday 28/7/70	Lengthy talks usual themes with RATABU, BOM and HUNABORE people for 2½ hrs. P.M. by motorbike to MATAKAN - talks re Mataungans with Komiti andothers. Slept HUNABORE.
Wednesday 29/7/70	By motorbike to MATAKAN, AMTAKAN Plantation, UMUDU and PAKINSELA - talking to various people en route. Talks with HUNABORE men. P.M. Dinner with Mr. Chee Faat of Ratabu plantation. Slept HUNABORE.
Thursday 30/7/70	Discussions with MATAKAN Komiti and a few others - general re Council Tax. Talks re. coastal shipping with Mr. Lee Kem Yin of LABA Plantation. By Toyota to KALIL Rest house. General talk with Councillor AISOLI.
Friday 31/7/70	Lengthy political talks with KALIL men and two PALABONGs. Council Tax discussed. Brief discussion at KALIL with Mr. A.D.C. Redmond re situation. Talks with Welfare girl on KALIL visit. P.M. to Namatanai for more discussion and repair motorbike. Slept Namatanai.
Saturday & Sunday	Namatanai. Talks with A.D.C. and Council Clerk, Co-operatives Officer, D.A.S.F. officer.
Monday 3/8/70	Talks with A.D.C. To West Coast by Toyota. Check with P.W.D. Grader Operator re Mataungan propergator. Discussions en route Counc llor TAMAN of RASIRIK re Mataungans. Talks with 3 Rapito men who want their Mataungan fees back. Check of ship TAMALA passengers. Lengthy discussions with ex-Luluai and Councillor AISOLI of KALIL re weekend Mataungan meeting. Assisted in sending shark victim to Namatanai p.m. Slept KALIL.
Tuesday 4.8/70	Walked to PALABONG 2 hrs south-easterly along the coast from KALIL. Lengthy talk re usual subjects with PALABONG people until 1200 hrs. Talks with individual villagers p.m. Slept PALABONG.
Wednesday 5/8/70	Very long talk re. usual political themes to two main Mataungan leaders. Inspection of village p.m. Slept PALABONG.
Thursday 6/8/70	Departed PALABONG at 0830 hrs and walked 2 hrs back to KALIL. Talks again with KALIL Councillor and APALABONG carriers and leaders. Slept ~~Namatanai~~ KALIL R.H.

.....3/

8

Friday
7/8/70

Talk with Councillor AISOLI and a few other KALILs. Thence talks with LEE KEM YIN and 30 minute talks with BILI and TAMON of UMUDU and others.

Returned NAMATANAI - liaison with A.D.C., DAEF and Co-operatives.

Slept Namatanai.

[illegible] A.D.O.

[Actual report on Namatanai Confidential file]

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NO.1 1970/71 (NAMATANAI)

Patrol Conducted by I.G. McSWEYN (ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled TANGLEMAT AND KUNOMALA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 8/7/1970 to 16/9/1970

Number of Days SEVENTY-ONE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/6/1970

Medical AUGUST./...../1970...

Map Reference S-B 56-3 EDITION 1 SERIES T504

Objects of Patrol RURAL DEVELOPMENT ROAD CONSTRUCTION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

16/11/1970

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

HRD:HC

67-9-10

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

24th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANA PATROL NO. 1-70/71

Your reference is NAM 1/70-71 of 16th November, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. I.G. McSweyn, Assistant Patrol Officer of the TANGLEMAT AND KUNOMALA Census Division.

For a seventy one day patrol the report suffers from a lack of detail and as such gives little indication of the situation and the area. I trust that more care will be taken in the presentation of future reports and in all cases the Assistant District Commissioner will issue written patrol instructions to his officers.

Mr. McSweyn appears to have carried out some profitable road work and political education which will be of great benefit to the people.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

c.c.
Mr. I.A. McSweyn,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub District Office,
NAMATANAI. New Ireland District.

67-9-10 (a)

NAM 1/70-71
BAM/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIANG.

16th November, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.1 of 1970/71

Receipt is acknowledged of the report submitted by A.P.O. McSweyn, covering apatrol to Tanglemat and Kunomala Divisions, which was mainly concerned with road construction. Your covering memo 67-1-2 dated 20th October, refers.

Although this was a good deal of time to devote to this one task, I am glad to note that Mr. McSweyn has apparently used the opportunity to undertake political education, to attend to routine administration as necessary and no doubt to extend hisknowledge of the area and people.

It is an unfortunate fact that the road south of Namatanai does not enjoy a high priority in the Territory "Needs List" for the Capital Works Programme. Any funds for work at the present time will therefore depend upon the priority which the Namatanai Local Government Council and District Coordinating Committee accord to this road, in relation to other subdistrict projects which may be needed. Since such funds themselves are quite limited, the willingness of the local community, and Council, to contribute freely to any Project will materially influence the final decision or allocation of funds. I am glad to hear that the Kunomala people were quite enthusiastic, and it is be hoped that this may "rub off" a little on the Tanglemat group.

I will write separately about the very commendable part played by Mr. McSweyn in the Maritsoan riot.

Generally, a useful report. No copy of patrol instructions accompanied it - were such issued? Please note too that the original copy of the report is required in future, for onforwarding.

Camping allowance claim is returned for your certification and return.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administration,
KONEDOBU.

(4)

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

20th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.1 OF 1970/71 -
MR. A.P.O. McSWEYN TO -
TANGLEMAT AND KUNOMALA DIVISIONS.

Herewith please find three copies of the report which covers the above patrol.

The main object of Mr. McSweyn's patrol was to effect improvements to several steep sections of the Muliama/Waragansau stretch of road. In wet weather these sections are impassable and thus the Kunomala and Lak Divisions are often cut off from vehicular contact with Namatanai.

As you know, submissions have previously been forwarded with the aim of having this stretch of road accepted as a Capital Works Project. As local opinion was pessimistic as to the success of these submission, the Namatanai Council decided to go ahead with improvements to the existing alignment, and Mr. McSweyn was placed in charge of the work.

This patrol has been successful in permanently sealing five of the more difficult slopes. I have inspected the work done and can testify to the value of Mr. McSweyn's and the people's efforts. However, much still remains to be done, but will have to wait until further funds and supervisory staff become available.

Mr. McSweyn spent a total of seventy one days on this patrol and it is pleasing to note that he also concentrated on political education and general native affairs.

Although Mr. McSweyn only makes passing note of the riot at Maritzoan plantation, his part in quelling it deserves closer inspection. The riot actually involved the mass assault on one local native by 28 Chuave indentured labourers. The local native sought protection from Mr. McSweyn, who eventually had to disperse the berserk Chuaves by firing a shotgun into the air. During this incident Mr. McSweyn showed coolness and courage.

Mr. McSweyn has completed an effective patrol and is showing an aptitude to field work.

H. J. Redmond

(H.J. REDMOND) 23
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Attach.

PATROL DIARY.

8/7/70 - 16/9/70

JULY

8/7/70 Departed Namatanai 1000 hours by Admin. vehicle en route to Manmo. Arrived Manmo 1400 hours. Discussions with Councillor Lanzarotte re proposed road works. Departed Manmo for Danfu village 1600 hours. Arrived Danfu 1700 hours. Overnight Danfu.

9/7/70 Discussions with committee from Danfu re road construction. Departed Danfu 1200 hours arrived Sumsum 1600 hours. Overnight Sumsum.

10/7/70 Discussions with committee from Sumsum re road construction. Departed Sumsum 1200 hours. Arrived Purunkum 1300 hours. Discussion with villagers re road construction. Overnight Purunkum.

11/7/70 Saturday departed Purunkum 0600 hours. Arrived Maritzoan plantation 0830. Talked with manager who agreed to lend me a tractor and tools to aid in road building.

12/7/70 Sunday inspected road network prior to commencement of work. Overnight Purunkum.

13/7/70 Supervised road work on section of road from Danfu River Bridge to Maritzoan.

14/7/70 Supervised road work.

15/7/70 Supervised road work.

16/7/70 Supervised road work.

17/7/70 Supervised road work. Received message from manager of Maritzoan stating that his labour line were fighting a man from Purunkum and requested that I visit the plantation and stop them. Arrived Maritzoan 2000 hours, lined labourers. Stopped fighting. Overnight Maritzoan.

18/7/70 Saturday despatched 10 labourers who were fighting to Namatanai for court, however the remainder of the line (18 labourers) blocked the landrover and refused to let it pass. Dispersed mob with a shot over their heads and sent the landrover with a message to Namatanai, requesting vehicles and police escort for the 28 labourers.

19/7/70 Sunday observed.

20/7/70 Awaited arrival of police escort which arrived at 1200 hours and escorted prisoners back to Namatanai. Overnight Purunkum.

21/7/70 Supervised road work.

22/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Sumsum.

23/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Sumsum.

24/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Sumsum.

25/7/70 Observed. Overnight Danfu village.

26/7/70 Observed. Overnight Danfu village.

..2

(6)

27/7/70 Attended Demarcation Committee meeting at Danfu. Overnight Danfu.

28/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Mangai.

29/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Mangai.

30/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Mangai.

31/7/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Mangai.

1/8/70 Travelled to Manmo for discussions with councillor Lanzarotte as to possibility of obtaining cement from Namatanai council to cement hills of Muliama range. Overnight Muliama.

2/8/70 Sunday observed.

3/8/70 Travelled to Namatanai with councillor Lanzarotte for discussions with A.D.C. and council President re wages for road labourers, cement and road working tools. P.M. Travelled back to Muliama. Overnight Muliama.

4/8/70 Together with councillors Ben Topikul and Dick Lanzarotte visited Waragansau, Muliama and Sena villages, where we held meetings with the villagers and recruited labourers for the road work. Overnight Sena.

5/8/70 Supervised construction of kunai huts to be used to accommodate labourers on the road, as well as protecting the cement and tools.

6/8/70 Supervised Roadwork. Overnight Waragansau.

7/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

8/8/70 Observed. Overnight Waragansau.

9/8/70 Observed. Overnight Waragansau.

10/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

11/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

12/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

13/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

14/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

15/8/70 Saturday - observed.

16/8/70 Sunday - observed.

17/8/70 Walked to Muliama to investigate report of alleged stealing. Overnight Muliama.

18/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

19/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

20/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

21/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

..3

(5)

22/8/70 Observed. Overnight Waragansau.

23/8/70 Observed. Overnight Waragansau.

24/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

25/8/70 Attended demarcation committee meeting at Danfu. Overnight Danfu.

26/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

27/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

28/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Waragansau.

29/8/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

30/8/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

31/8/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

1/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

2/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

3/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

4/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

5/9/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

6/9/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

7/9/70 Inspected road with A.D.C. Namatanai and District Inspector New Ireland.

8/9/70 Land investigation on portion of land known as Rapindendeng situated in the Muliama area. Overnight Muliama.

9/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

10/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

11/9/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Muliama.

12/9/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

13/9/70 Observed. Overnight Muliama.

14/9/70 Paid all road labourers. Overnight Muliama.

15/9/70 Departed Muliama 0600 for Sussurunga. Arrived Sussurunga 0900 hours. Arbitrated several complaints. Overnight Sussurunga.

16/9/70 Departed Sussurunga 0600. Arrived Namatanai 0900.

END OF PATROL.

(4)

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

23rd September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.1 OF 1970/71
TANGLEMAT & KUNOMALA CENSUS DIVISIONS.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was organised to repair two sections of road, one being situated in the Tanglemat census division, the other lying in the Kunomala census division. The patrol was held over 70 days and I was accompanied by 1 member of the R.P.N.G.C.

A. POLITICAL

Both census divisions are included in the Namatanai Local Government Council.

Tanglemat having entered in 1964 and Kunom[illegible]n 1969. Both census divisions appear to be pre-council and I was particularly impressed with the willingness of the people from Kunomala to partake in roadwork. During my patrol I devoted a great deal of time in evening discussions with the committee members, councilors and people, concerning political developments and functions of the councils particulary. Both divisions, Kunomala and Tanglemat were extremely interested when I explained the various projects the Namatanai council had aided the people with. However, a varying response was received from each division. Whereas the people from Kunomala stated that they were willing to aid the council by providing free labour and tools to aid in roadwork (they later proved this by working two weeks on the road without receiving any remuneration); the people from Tanglemat were reluctant to work on the road, stating that since they paid tax it was the responsibility of the council to maintain the roads. These varying attitudes can be directly related to the ability and willingness to help the people displayed by the two councillors for the areas; however this will be discussed in greater detail under the section marked "Councillors".

(b) WARDS

The two census division patrolled are divided into two wards, with a councillor in each.

The wards are as follows :-

Ward No. 17 - Sena, Waragansau, Muliama
Ward No. 39 - Manmo, Weilo, Danfu, Sumsum, Purunkum, Naso, Kapsipai.

..2

(3)

(c) COUNCILLORS

Councillors in the area patrolled are Mr. D. Lanzarotte of Ward No. 39 and Mr. B. Topikul of Ward No. 17.

As was stated earlier on this report - Ward No. 39 (Kunomala area) has only recently joined the Namatanai Local Government Council and due mainly to the work of councillor Lanzarotte has become a very strong pro-council area, even to the extent of requesting the council to increase their tax rates from $4 to $6. It was Councillor Lanzarotte, who personally supervised the sealing of two hills at Iasu village, providing plantation tools plus carpenters to aid the villagers in their work. By buying the wet cocoa beans and copra from the village plantations, which were previously inaccessible by road, councillor Lanzarotte has provided an incentive for the people not only to increase their plantation production, but also to maintain the roads which enable their goods to be transported to Mr. Lanzarotte's plantation. The other councillor (Tanglemat) Ben Topikul is currently employed as full time manager of Manmo plantation, which is situated approximately twenty-eight miles south of his ward. This job requires Mr. Topikul's full attention - the people in his ward very seldom see him, with the result that council projects in the Tanglemat area are not fully appreciated or utilized. A good example of this non utilization of council's projects are the two water tanks - one being situated at Sena and the other at Waragansau, neither of which are functioning.

Both tanks have very small catchment areas and what water is collected is immediately wasted by families who use the water for laundry purposes instead of conserving it for drinking. I suggested to Ben Topikul that he should increase the catchment areas and enforce laws which would restrict the use of water to drinking. However, as he chose to ignore this advice, I obtained roofing iron from Manmo plantation and left a set of rules with the committee members from each village, regulating the use of water.

(d) GENERAL

Invariably the first question asked by villagers during discussions of a political nature was "When a Mataungan member critizes Administration policy, why isn't he immediately jailed?" I explained to the villagers that the Administration was striving for democracy and that complete censorship of all opposing political parties could only result in a dictatorship. Most people agreed that it would be best to hear the various points put forward by all political parties and then to vote for the party which, in their opinion will most benefit the people of T.P.&N.G.

B. ECONOMIC

(i) Land

There is ample land for the population and very few disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol. Prior to my patrol the L.T.C. field officer had visited the area and both demarcation committee meetings I attended were orderly and well adjudicated with accurate records being maintained and later forwarded to Namatanai.

..3

(2)

(ii) Roads

The main aim of this patrol was to seal the hills between Waragansau and Manmo, thus forming an all weather road as far as Manmo. This however, was not immediately possible due to deby in the delivery of cement and arc-mesh from Rabaul.

Due to the non-availability of equipment and after discussions with councillor Lanzarotte, I decided to clear and form a section of road from the Danfu bridge to Sumsum. To achieve this aim I recruited 30 labourers from Sumsum and Purunkum, who agreed to work for two weeks without money. Having secured the labour, I then visited Maritzoan plantation where the manager agreed to supply me with his tractor and trailer, tools, plus enough wheatmeal to provide ons meal a day for the labourers. In this two weeks period, approximately one mile of road was cleared, formed, coronous laid and drains dug. Unfortunately, due to a back-log of plantation work the tractor was withdrawn after the second week, leaving us with no transportation for labourers or coronous, which resulted in the third week being spent effecting minor repairs and clearing the road for another half mile.

The second part of the patrol was devoted to sealing the hills between Waragansau and Manmo. To this end I received 10 tons cement, 4 rolls arc-mesh 200 lineal feet of 4x1 to be used as frame-work and $300 with which to pay labourers.

The 30 labourers were recruited from the three villages closest to the road work i.e. Waragansau, Sena and Muliama - all worked for approximately six weeks, receiving $10/man. Five hills were cemented, using a mixture of 6x4 gallon drums of coronous, 3x4 gallon drums sand to 1 bag of cement.

Reinforcing every twelve feet plus the construction of side and cross drains should ensure the permenancy of this cement. In addition to these hills three cross drains were dug and several rutted sections were repaired on the approach roads.

(iii) Present Economy Tanglemat & Kunomala.

These two census divisions are possibly the most fertile in the New Ireland district. However, are not fully utilized. It has been emphasised to the people repeatedly that the most effective and long lasting method of eradication of their major coconut pests, such as Elephant beetle, Rhinocerous beetle and its secondary pest, the Black Palm Weevil, would be the clearing up of all residual matter from their plantations and thus removing the source of breeding.

Despite the introduction of the "Council Hygiene Rule" I estimate anywhere up to a 40% loss of production, particulary amongst the younger palms, which are more susceptable to the coco-nut pest.

The only large scale cocoa planting has taken place at Weilc village, which utilizes the processing and marketing facilities of Manmo plantation.

Strict enforcement of the council hygiene rule coupled with agricultural patrols, should ensure a sound economic future for all inhabitants of the Kunomala and Tanglemat census divisions.

..4

C. SOCIAL

(i) Health

The aid post at Muliama is the only aid post in the two Census Divisions. This post which was inspected during the patrol is of permenant material and is well stocked with medicine. In my opinion, no additional aid posts are warranted in this area due to the frequency of Rabaul shipping, plus the Mission operated aircraft stationed at Manga. The vast majority of females travel to Rabaul to give birth.

(ii) Education

At present there are three primary schools in the area; two controlled by the Catholic Mission; the other falling under the jurisdiction of the S.D.A. Mission at Sena. Of the three the S.D.A. school is the most efficient and fills the gap, which was created by the closing of the United Church school.

(iii) Missions

The major mission in the area is Catholic, the headquarters being located at Manga. Father Gendusa the missionary in charge is also a qualified pilot and provides a valuable link with Rabaul (medical wise) for the inhabitants of this area The addition of the mission plane also enables the Father to visit outlying areas much more frequently than was possible prior to the acquisition of this aircraft.

(iv) Associations

Welfare is amply represented in this area - with women's clubs established in Sena, Waragansau, Muliama and Weilo.

(v) Law & Order

The people are generally law abiding in all respects, except the fencing of pigs, which are in all the villages. The only serious incident encountered by this patrol was a plantation riot at Maritzoan, which resulted in me sending twenty-eight Chuave labourers to Namatanai for court and subsequent jailing, all for a term of two months.

The only other disputes brought to the attention of this patrol were marital problems, all of which were settled by arbitration.

CONCLUSION

Tanglemat and Kunomala are two Census Divisions, which due to ample and fertile land plus easy access to both Namatanai and Rabaul, have a very great potential. At present there have been two development bank loans iniated in this area and if the persons incurring these loans are successful in their ventures, this will provide a valuable incentive to the rest of the population.

For these reasons I believe progress in the two census divisions is assured and will be reasonably rapid.

Ian McSweyn

(I. McSWEYN)
PATROL OFFICER

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

2 - 70/71 14

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. ~~19 - 1969/70~~

Patrol Conducted by VORO VELE (PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled TANGLEMAT, SUSURUNGA RATAMAN

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBER OF R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 29 /7/1970 to 17/8/1970

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/6/1969

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS REVISION (2) POLITICAL EDUCATION WITH EMPHASIS ON IMPORTANCE OF UNITY (3) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Mr. Vele has not forwarded a Village Population Register for Tanglemat Census Division although he conducted the census in the three villages comprising the division. Please have him forward these as soon as possible. There seems to be nothing untoward in the figures for RATAMAN and SUSURUNGA Census Divisions, both show a steady increase of births over deaths, with roughly balanced migrations in and out.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
Konedobu.

Forwarded herewith are the original and a copy of the above report with comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai.

Village Population Register for TANGLEMAT have not been received. They have been requested and will be forwarded as soon as they arrive.

The report indicates a snormal state of affairs for the area.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

67- 9-23

Mr. Vele has not forwarded a Village Population Register for Tanglemat Census Division although he conducted the census in the three villages comprising the division. Please have him forward these as soon as possible. There seems to be nothing untoward in the figures for RATAMAN and SUSURUNGA Census Divisions, both show a steady increase of births over deaths, with roughly balanced migrations in and out.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6FEB1971
KONEDOBU

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
Konedobu.

Forwarded herewith are the original and a copy of the above report with comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai.

Village Population Register for TANGLEMAT have not been received. They have been requested and will be forwarded as soon as they arrive.

The report indicates a snormal state of affairs for the area.

Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

NAM 2 /1970-71

MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

3rd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 2 OF 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR VORO VELE (PATROL OFFICER)
TANGLEMAT, SUSURUNGA, RATAMIN.
CENSUS, POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Receipt of the above report with Village Population Register and your comments is acknowledged. It is apparent that Mr. Vele did not write the report before leaving the district but forwarded it from Administrative Staff College.

There is no doubt the District members do not tour their electorates as extensively as they should, but there is even less doubt about the electorates excessive expectation of its elected representatives.

The Political Education of independant peasant people whose concept of authority does not extend beyond the individual and through to the institution is not easy to achieve. Why should they have to absorb new unknown concepts when they are consented with what they know and suspicious of what they do not know. Particularly when it does not seem to matter to them anyhow. These concepts will arrive with the younger generation now at school and even then not quickly. We tend to lose sight of the fact that a large segment of the Australian electorate do not have a firm understanding of the countries constitutional machinery. One must keep trying to impart political education but not become frustrated because of extremely limited success.

Your remarks regarding the lack of loyalty of the growers to Susurunga Marketing Society are to the point and apply not only to this District. The growers have a point but often not as big a point as they make out regarding the perquisites that always flow to office holders of the Societies. I do not know how this problem is to be overcome. Theoretically if the office bearers were themselves growers and part time Society employees, assuming they were sufficiently literate and capable of conducting the Society's business, this should help to break down the distrust. A dominant personality seems to be the most effective motivating force in village society and without it no organised machinery, no matter how well devised, will function effectively. It is assumed one learns from experience and that people should be permitted to make mistakes in order to learn. Experience of co-operatives and councils in this District indicates that if this is so, it is a very slow process, and the organisations involved are unable to survive the necessary period of tuition, financially and psychologically.

Matters of personal honesty and integrity are essential ingredients for successful corporate or public services - and these appear to be lacking or subordinate to traditional obligations

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

15th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.2 1970/71

- RATAMAN, SUSSURUNGA TANGLEMAT

The above report submitted by Mr. Voro Vele for your information and onforwarding, please.

My comments on the report are as follows : -

POLITICAL

Mr. Vele has reported very well on the situation here and I do not think any further comment is needed. I agree that a District plan should be worked out for the coming year for a series of political education patrols and courses.

ECONOMIC

There is little that should impede the economic development of the area. Before the advent of the marketing society in the area local growers were completely at the mercy of the local traders and were paid an extremely low price. The marketing society forced prices up immediately. However, members are not loyal and still sell to the highest bidder. At the moment the society is very shaky and if it collapses the area will sink back into the low prices situation with no competition. This possibility has been explained to members time and time again and if the society goes under they will have but themselves to blame.

SOCIAL

The area is fairly well covered from an education point of view with a couple of noticeable gaps. Sussurunga Primary "T" School recently recorded the highest percentage of passes for the all-important Standard VI exams in the District.

Mr. Vele has written an excellent report on a patrol well carried out.

B. J Batterham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

4th December, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.2, 1970/71

RATAMAN, SUSSURUNGA AND TANGLEMAT - CENSUS DIVISIONS

SITUATION REPORT

1. INTRODUCTION

In accordance with your verbal instructions of 28th July, 1970, I in company of Messrs K. Gombo and L. Benjari conducted the above patrol and hereby submit a report on political, social and economic situations in Rataman, Sussurunga and Tanglemat census divisions.

The patrol was generally of routine Administration nature with emphasis placed on census revision and political education.

Political education was aimed at disseminating the current local political issues, aimed at increasing the people's knowledge and awareness of their surrounding political activities.

The comments and opinions expressed in the report are based on information collected from the opinion leaders in the areas, and on my own observations. I had not been able to consult department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries, Trade and Industry, Education and Health, becuase of the inconvenienced caused by my transfer to Port Moresby, in such a short notice as five days. For this reason I am unable to present date for agricultural, commercial, educational and health activities.

All three areas are located along the east coast of New Ireland and in the order of Rataman, Sussurunga and Tanglemat from north to south. The areas are bordered on the north by the south eastern boundary of Patpatara division, and on the south by the northern boundary of Kunomala division. Their extension inland is bordered by the eastern boundaries of Kinsal and Kandas divisions.

The significant pint about the location of the areas is that it is closer to Rabaul than it is to the District Headquarters in Kavieng.

The relative closeness of the area has as I observed, some effect on political, social and economic thinking of the people of the three areas. That is to say, because the people are frequently in contact from Rabaul political, social and economic thoughts originating from the Gazelle area do have some effect on the emotions of

..2

9.

the people. This however, does not mean that the people are not happy with what come to them from Namatanai and Kavieng.

The teraine and climate of the area is also significant in considering the economic situation. Because I have not attempted the area study report in this instance, due to the inconvenience caused by my transfer to Port Moresby on such a short notice as four days, I feel it is necessary for me to briefly introduce the geographical environment and its effect on the economic and social development of the areas.

The areas are located on a relatively flat and broad coastal plain that runs along the east coast undisturbed except by undulating Kunai foothills of the Schleniz ranges. There are numerous fresh-water rivers and creeks forming a good drainage system. These rivers and creeks are highly susceptable to flash floods in the wet season.

This natural situation had inhibiting effect on the development of the areas until recently when construction of Marr bridge was completed and upgrading of the Waragansau-Muliama section of the east coast road was started.

2. POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

The areas patrolled are compoments of Namatanai Local Government Council, which has been operative first as mono-racial council from 1964 to 1967, and as multi-racial council since September, 1967.

Since its establishment in 1964, the council has persued a very successful works programme, which is spread throughout the whole of Namatanai area. The success of the programme has in the recent past shown the people in a more concrete way, its practical value.

The council has so far built water tanks (where needed), aid posts (in every central points), school buildings at Kapsel, and bridges at Matenteduk, Marr and various smaller creeks. The highlight of the programme as far as these areas are concerned is the recently completed bridge over Marr river.

Namatanai Council appears to have already established a firm hold in these areas. From the impressions I gained, the people are generally sympathetic towards the council. They are aware of the fact that the large part of their material achievement is through their council.

After interviewing various opinion leaders, I am of the opinion that the people denounce the activities of the Mataungan Association. However, it should be borne in mind that the people are in regular contact with the Gazelle for economic purposes. This contact could bridge the political ideas originating from Gazelle.

..3

(b) Councillor

All three areas are represented by a total of 6 councillors. Most of the Councillors are literate in pidgin English. With the exception of Councillor from Balai village, all speak some broken English.

Councillor Beni of Mulima is the rising star in the area. This man is fairly well educated. He knows the differences between democracy and communism.

(c) House of Assembly

The people's understanding of this institution is generally good. The bulk of the male population, who have been to other centres and those who have been working in the villages as growers have relatively good knowledge of the functions of the House. However, they lack the knowledge of how it works. The growers have increased their knowledge of the functions of the House through their contacts with the non indigenous planters and the Government officers, such as Co-operative Officers and agricultural officers.

Although there are women who have the ability to learn about the political set up etc., there has been very little attempt by them to know about the House. This appears to be caused by the women's belief that such things are for only men to know. This may amplified in the following statement - "If we were men, I think we would be able to learn more about House of Assembly and Council". The statement was made at Samo village by a young woman when answering my question during political education talks.

(d) House of Assembly Members

These areas are components of Namatanai Open Electorate and New Ireland Manus Regional Electorate. The two members, Mr. Chan and Mr. Lussick, open and regional respectively, are educated, and have common interest as planters.

During my political education talks, many villagers expressed concern over the infrequency of visits to their areas by the M.H.A.s The people complained that they should be visited at least after one or two meetings. I gathered that the only member who has visited the areas so far is Mr. Chan.

I explained to the people that these men were very busy men and therefore they have very little chance to cover their constituents evenly.

(e) Political Education

This was one of the two main purposes of the patrol and it took up a large portion of the patrol's time.

To date there has been no really organized political education programme implemented due to the shortage of field staff on the station and in the District as a whole. The work is carried out during routine Administration patrols by officers of this department, and by Councillors during their recess period.

..4

Although the people's knowledge of political set up is good enough, there is still need for organised programme to be implemented.

In this patrol, I adopted three approaches to disseminate the current political issues :-

(1) General discussions on outstanding current political issues such as the work of Select Committee on Constitutional Development.

(2) Informal discussions with small groups of people, especially the village leaders.

(3) Individual informal discussions with men who appeared to have some knowledge of the political matters during general discussions. This discussions were done at relaxing hours, usually over a cup of tea.

Some weakness among the villagers to understand political issues are :-

(1) General lack of literacy in English.

(2) Lack of visual knowledge of how the Government institutions work.

(3) General lack of interest to listen to news bulletins.

(4) Scarcity of radio receivers and publication in pidgin English etc.

Generally the fairly sensitive to the political issues, but they lack the ability to reason out the ideas behind those issues.

(f) <u>Sources of Political Education</u>

Sources of political education are limited to information from field officers of the Administration, radio transistors and councillors.

All three sources appear to be equal impact on the people. The information from Administration Officers and radio receivers expected to be the most effective of the three. But to date these have not reached their maximum effectiveness.

As far as information from the Administration officers is concerned, it is disseminated at very spasmodic rate. Unless a full time political education officers is posted here, organise a programme according to needs of each area, this source will remain little effective.

The effectiveness of radio sources is dependant largely on income and literacy of the people. With the increasing commercial activity in the areas, radios will become part of house hold effect in foreseable future. There is very little that we can do to increase the effectiveness of radios to meet the standards needed.

Information from Councillors may not be reliable at the present, because of their knowledge of the political matter is such that they could very distorted information to the people. Unless they are properly trained, we can expect very little from them.

..5

6.

3. ECONOMIC

(a) General Rural Development

Generally, rural development is very good, taking into account the expatriate owned plantation cropping as well as indigenous holdings. Copra is the dominant plantation crop in the areas. The present trend is to inter-plant coconut holdings with cocoa, while more coconuts are planted in new areas.

The reutilization of the Sussurunga Co-operative Society in the recent past has aroused a keen interest amongst the indigenous crop owners increase their plantings beyond the present size. This was evidenced by the number of people who came to me asking for advice on how to get a loan. I only assisted as far as giving conditions under which borrowing can be made and asked them to come to Namatanai if they decide to apply for loans.

(b) Marketting

Much of the produce is marketted in Rabaul through Co-operative Marketting Society of Sussurunga, private traders and C.M.B. There is a big competition between the three markets. The most attractive market of the three appears to be private buyer.. This buyer is available to the people everyday. He also has the advantage of being flexible. He changes his payment according to competition. Some local planters even go as far as rendering their nuts to the Chinese trader's labourers to collect. Sometimes the indigenous growers does cut the nuts and the Chinese planter provides sacks and transport for the sacks to be transported to his drier.

This practice of the Chinese has made it difficult for the Sussurunga Co-operative Marketting Society to compete at profitable price.

(c) Scope for Future Development

Despite the fact that the desirable outlets for the indigenous growers' produce are not utilized as much as possible, the people for future expansion in terms of number of plantings and productivity remain bright. There is ample land to be tapped and generally the villagers are keen to develop the untapped land.

However, there are other problems yet to be solved. The untapped land has to be demarcated before people can use it without fear of being insecured. This has been done now, but there is much yet to be done before agricultural activity can be really boosted.

With the increasing interest on loans offered by the Development Bank of Papua and New Guinea, there is no doubt that the development will be boosted.

Generally the future for Agricultural development (including both expatriate and local planters) is bright.

4. SOCIAL

(a) Education

The impact of Education from both Administration and religious missions is generally increasing at a fairly good rate

..6

since the last patrol visited the area. There are however, some villages which are some distant away from schools and they just have to suffer or send their children to preparatory classes in fairly poorly managed mission schools close by. Usually children attending such schools do not get as far as well managed Administration or missions, because they cannot cope with what is required of them there.

All three areas are covered by four well developed schools - Munga Catholic School, Hilalon Methodist School, Kapsel Government School.

Both Munga and Sohun are located outside the areas - Munga in Kunomala and Sohun in Patpatara. These schools provide schooling for children from Muliama, Waragansau, Punam, Rativis. Because of the distance from the schools, not all children from the above villages go to these schools. There are lots of children not attending any school.

The village which suffers complete non-schooling children is Kudukudu. This village is practically no where near the schools mentioned above.

The villagers had approached me, asking if Administration can assist them provide teachers if they build a school themselves. They also suggested that if a school was built at the vicinity of their village, the children from Balai and Rativis may go to the school, rather than to Sohun and Hilalon.

According to what I noted in the census registers, there are about 31 young men and women in the three areas are attending schools outside the Sub-District. These includes those attending schools in Kavieng Sub-District and Territory centres elsewhere. These figure is subject to correction because some of these persons could be working already.

(b) Health

These areas are adequately covered by permanent aid posts, which are staffed by fairly well experienced orderlies. In addition to these, the areas are frequently visited by the Infant Welfare teams. During this visit, I came across a team of Infant Welfare nurses and I was advised that the mothers and children were generally good. There were no out break of clinical disease as I gathered from the nurses.

Personal hygiene was observed to be good. There are numerous fresh-water creeks and rivers, where the people do their laundary and have their wash.

(c) Law and Order

Generally, the people appeared to be law-abiding. No complaints of serious nature were brought to my notice.

The only complaints brought before me were petty family quarrels and marriage problems. These were settled with the consent of the parties involved.

..7

(d) Religious Missions.

The population of the three areas is divided between the United Church, Catholic and Seventh Day Adventist Church. From what I roughly assessed, United Church is the dominant denomination. Seventh Day Adventist Church has the least followers. All three churches provide education for the children of their own followers.

The churches appeared to exist side by side peacefully.

5. CONCLUSION

The areas have ungone improvement since the last patrol. Political, economic and social development of the areas have created a keen interest on the people's desire to improve themselves in order to understand their own environment and the atmosphere around them.

The general thinking of the people is favourable to the Council and the Government as a whole.

I have been most unfortunate, because I had to do this report under pressure from my study requirements. In addition to that, materials, for the patrol report were belated because of lack of funds to pay freight charges to bring my gear with me in the first place to Port Moresby.

Generally, I feel the patrol of a successful one, although, it had to be rushed at places.

For census figures, please the attached village population registers.

For your information.

(VORO VELE)
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

29/7/70 Prepared and departed per Administration motor vehicle for Muliama, arriving at approximately 6.30 P.M. On the way, called in at Himau village and explained the content of Public Solicitors Memorandum.

Vehicle got bogged at Muliama Hill thus the patrol arrived later than expected.

On arrival at Muliama, set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with the village officials.

Overnighted Muliams.

30/7/70 The villagers gathered and revised Census followed by political education talks. Processed Census figures and then drove to Manmo to pass on Council Adviser's message to Councillor Dick Lanzarotte. Proceeded from Manmo to Waragansau village, arriving 2.30 P.M. Revised the census and delivered political education talks. Departed Waragansau for Sena Rest House, arriving late in the afternoon. Set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with the village officials.

Overnighted Sena.

31/7/70 Revised census and delivered political education talks at Sena. At the completion of census and political education talks, departed per Administration motor vehicle for Kapsel "T" school, and sent a cable in reference to Public Solicitor's memorandum.

Drove back to Pulpulu village, revised census and delivered political education talks. Proceeded early in the evening for Porebunbun rest house, arriving there at approximately 6.30 P.M. Set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with the village officials.

Overnighted Porebunbun.

1/8/70 Revised population census of Porebunbun village. Delivered political education talks and then departed for Rukaliklik. Revised population census of both Rukaliklik and Kambirara villages and delivered political education talks. Proceeded to Kapsel, arriving about 6.00 P.M. Set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with village officials of both Kembeng and Kapsel villages.

Overnighted Kapsel.

2/8/70 Observed Kapsel.

3/8/70 Revised population of both Kembeng and Kapsel, then delivered political education talks. Proceeded after meal break for Samo rest house, arriving 1.30 P.M. Set up camp and revised population. Census of both Hipagat and Samo villages. Delivered political education, talks finishing at about 7 P.M.

Overnighted Samo.

4/8/70 Broke camp and proceeded to Likas, arriving 08.30. Revised population census and delivered political education talks. Departed after meal break for Huris arriving 2.30 P.M. Revised census and delivered political education talks. From Huris proceeded to Nokon, arriving about 6.30 P.M. Set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with villages officials.
Overnighted Nokon.

..2

5/8/70 Revised population census of Nokon, and issued political education talks. Proceeded to Himau'ul, and revised population, and delivered political education talks. After meal break, proceeded to Tekedan, and revised census and delivered political education talks. Proceeded to Himau rest house, arriving 5.00 P.M. Administration vehicle came and picked up two trainee P.O.s and myself and proceeded to Namatanai, arriving 08.30 P.M. The two trainees were required to return to Vunadidir. I went in to pick up Tax census roll for Rataman census division.

Overnighted Namatanai.

6/8/70 Departed Namatanai for Himau village, arriving 10.30 A.M. Revised population census and delivered political education talks. Proceeded per Administration M.V. for Poronbus, arriving 1530. Set up camp and discussed the aims of the patrol with village officials.

Overnighted Poronbus.

7/8/70 Revised population census, and delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day talking to informal groups in the rest house. In the night arbitrated to a couple of petty civil complaints.

Overnighted Poronbus.

8/8/70 Proceeded to Hilalon, arriving 0830. Revised population, census and delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day talking to informal groups. Arbitrated to minor civil complaints at night.

Overnighted Hilalon.

9/8/70 Observed Hilalon.

10/8/70 Proceeded to Hibaling, arriving 0915. Revised, census and delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day discussing current issues with informal groups in the rest.

Overnighted Hibaling.

11/8/70 Proceeded to Balai, arriving 10.00 Set up camp and revised census. At the end of the census, delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day processing census figures for Hilalon, Hibaling and Balai.

Overnighted Balai.

12/8/70 All the young men and women were absent at Samo to celebrate George Brown day, thus no able body men to bring the patrol to Rativis. A Chinese planter gave the patrol a lift to Rativis early in the evening. Set up camp, met village officials and discussed the aims of the patrol.

Overnighted Rativis.

..3

13/8/70 Walked back to Kudukudu village, revised census and delivered political education talks. Walked back to Rativis late in the afternoon. Held informal discussions at night.

Overnighted Rativis.

14/8/70 Revised census for Rativis, and delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day arbitrating to minor civil complaints, processed census figures and held informal discussions with village leaders.

Slept Rativis.

15/8/70 Observed Rativis.

16/8/70 Observed Rativis.

17/8/70 Walked over to Punam, revised census and delivered political education talks. Returned to Rativis late in the afternoon. On arrival a car arrived to pick me up to return to Namatanai, as a result of a telegram requesting me to depart for Moresby to do Management course.

END OF PATROL.

Kavieng

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NAMATANAI 2A of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by K.N.J. ALLEN A.D.O.

Area Patrolled KINSAL & PATPATARA - NAMATANAI SUB DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans None

Natives None

Duration—From 17/ 8 /1970 to 3/ 9 /1970

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services August /1970

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Area Liaision - General Administration.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:JB

67-9-22
67-9-20

KONEDOBU, PAPUA

23rd March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 2A of 1970/71

Your reference NAM 2A 1970/71 and KON 5 1970/71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. K.N.J. Allen to Kinsal and Patpatara Census Divisions.

As the report contains only patrol diaries, no comment is required from this Headquarters.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67.9.22.

3.
1

KON 5-70/71
NAM 2A-70/71
MWB/mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 FEB 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

2nd February, 1971.

Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORTS - CAMPING ALLOWANCE CLAIMS

Herewith please find the Patrol Report covers and diaries for Mr. K. N. J. Allen's patrols Konos No 5 of 1970/71 and Namatanai No 2A of 1970/71.

Mr. Allen, Assistant District Officer, is on Special Duties and the actual confidential reports have been forwarded to the T.I.C.

The diaries are submitted thus allowing the officer to obtain his camping allowance.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 17/8/70 — Departed Kavieng 1130 by vehicle after discussion with D.C. and D.D.C. Arrived KONOS 1345 hrs - discussions with O.I.C. Mr. Butterham and Father RIP. Continued on and arrived Namatanai 1700 hrs. Discussions with A.D.C. Mr. Redmond. Slept Namatanai.

Tuesday 18/8/70 — With A.D.C. to MATAKAN and KABUNUT. Talks with Mataungan leaders en route and others. Slept HUNABORE Rest House.

Wednesday 19/8/70 — Discussions with some HUNABORE men. To MATAKAN and observed Namatanai Council tax collection in progress. Returned HUNABORE - slept.

Thursday 20/8/70 — To MATAKAN - talks with Mataungan leader GOL - main village deserted. Talks with Council Clerk and others. Discussion with A.D.C. - drove to KALIL Rest House. Talks with Mataungan leaders. Slept KALIL.

Friday 21/8/70 — Observed Council Tax collection at KALIL. Observed summons service Vice-President Mataungans. Talks with Welfare Officer, Council Clerk. Slept KALIL.

Saturday 22/8/70 — Talks with Council Clerk and KALIL villagers. To Namatanai for discussions A.D.C. Slept Namatanai.

Sunday 23/8/70 — Namatanai. Talks with Council President, Robert SEETO and Sub-Inspector Nelson.

Monday 24/8/70 — Departed Namatanai 1030 hrs. and returned PAKINSELA Rest House. Talks with MATAKAN men en route re. Council Tax and debt complaint by RATABU Hospital Orderly. Observed Council Tax Team at UMUDU and returned same to PAKINSELA. Talks with Clerk, GOL of MATAKAN, Cnr. AISOLI of KALIL and Cnr. APELIS of PAKINSELA. Slept PAKINSELA.

Tuesday 25/8/70 — Talks with Cnr. APELIS. To KABANUT - talks with Mission teacher and Committee. Slept PAKINSELA.

Wednesday 26/7/80 — Talks with Lee Kem Yin of LABA Plantation. To UMUDU and observed arrest of four tax defaulters. Talks with Mataungan leaders PAKINSELA Rest House 2 hrs. Slept PAKINSELA.

Thursday 27/8/70 — To Namatanai for District Court evidence re. serving of summons on tax defaulters. Liaison with A.D.C. Work in Sub-District Office re confidential data. Slept Namatanai.

Friday 28/8/70 — By Toyota to UMUDU to observe serving of Summons on Umudu tax defaulters, 3½ hrs. Talk with Cnr. APELIS. Returned Namatanai - liaised with A.D.C. Slept Namatanai.

Saturday and Sunday — Observed Namatanai.

Monday 31/8/70 — Talks with MATAKAN ex-Mataungans at Namatanai. Liaison with Police. Returned PAKINSELA - talks with Cnr. APELIS. Slept PAKINSELA.

.....2/

Tuesday 1/9/70	Checked on small ship leaving UMUDU area re. passengers. Talks with some Umudu men and later with PAKINSELAs.
	Talks with Mr. M. Coburn, Welfare, Kavieng and Mr. Lee Kem Yin of Laba Plantation. Slept PAKINSELA.
Wednesday 2/9/70	Talks with PAKINSELA's and UMUDU men thence by Toyota to MATAKAN - talks with ex-Mataungans. Returned Namatanai. Talks with Council Clerk and A.D.C. and Police. Slept Namatanai.
Thursday 3/9/70	Returned Kavieng. Talks en route with O.I.C. Konos. Slept Kavieng.

END OF PATROL

A.D.O.

[Confidential Report on SS. District Office
& Confidential File S.D.O. Namatanai.]

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PART "C"

District of.....NEW...IRELAND..... Report No....NAMATANAI...2...of...1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by.....MR....V....VELE.....

Area Patrolled.....TANGLEMAT.,...SUSURUNGA...AND...RATAMAN...CENSUS...DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....MR. K. GOMBO T.P.O.
MR....L....BINJARI...T.P.O. + 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From..29./.....7./19.70..to....5./....8./19...70

Number of Days.....7...days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....68/69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....See...Attached...Maps.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census, Political Education and General Routine.....

.....Administration.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area filed under SUSURUNGA

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

HRD:KP

67-9-9

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

30th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
[illegible].
New Ireland District.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 2/70-71

Your reference NAM. 2/70-71 of 10th November, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Area Study and Situation Reports by Messrs. K. Gombo and L. Banjari, of the TANGLEMAT, SUSURUNGA and RATAMAN Census Divisions.

These are informative and interesting training exercises by two officers and their reports have been well covered by your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner. Please let me have in due course Mr. V. Vele's report and the census figures arising out of the patrol

(T.E. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

cc: Mr. K. Gombo,
Local Government Staff College,
VUNADIDIR.

cc: Mr. L. Banjari,
Local Government Staff College,
VUNADIDIR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-9-9. (17)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference NAM 2 of 1970/71
If calling ask for
Mr. BAM/mc

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

10th November, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO 2/1970-71

REPORTS BY MR. K. GOMBO , T.P.O.
AND MR. L. BINJARI, T.P.O.

I forward herewith two reports compiled by Messrs Kipling Gombo, Trainee Patrol Officer and Mr. L. Binjari T.P.O. who accompanied Mr. V. Vele, Patrol Office on a short routine patrol, for field training as part of their VUNADIDIR Course.

MR. GOMBO's Report:

Mr. Gombo is to be congratulated on the thought and effort he has put into this report. He has directed his mind especially to the task of political education and, I feel, his conclusions are basically sound. He sets out the main avenues of political knowledge and implies that each have more to do than is being done at present. I would agree that the most important source of this education is the Member himself and I feel it is true that the members are not achieving as much contact with their electorates as is desirable. Thereare, of course, considerable obstacles, which are fairly apparent.

The idea of using the Local Government Councillor as a link between the Member and the Electorate is somewhat natural, but if this is overplayed there could be dangers for the smooth development of local Government.

In his concluding paragraph in this section of the report (para 3 Situation Report) Mr. Gombo makes an interesting comment. It is apparent that the concept of self-government is fraught with possibility of misunderstanding.

Other interesting comments made by Mr. Gombo include the following.

Land Titles Commission - apparently some people view this as a foreigh institution with some menace to their land rights.

Racial Relations - a helpful attitude to the local people by a couple of planters has fostered good relations between the groups in this area.

Social - Law and Order - I think Mr. Gombo has perhaps been misled by magazine stories when he speaks of the average educated person's (European) preference for "dual or triple marriages"!

The patrol map appears to have been made with a ballpoint pen and I suggest to the Principal of Vunadidir that it is desirable for trainees to gain practice in the use of mapping pens and in neat map-making.

(16)

Generally, a very good effort by a trainee officer, who is obviously keen and intelligent.

Mr.BINJARI's Report:

Comments supplied by A.D.C. Namatanai, which are attached, cover this report pertinently. Mr. Binjari also has made an excellent effort on this exercise. He should, however, improve the setting out of the report, particularly margins, and practise his typing as much as possible.

Although it is probably true that plantations have occupied good cultivation land, it is also true that there is ample fertile land available for expansion of cash crops by indigenous people. The fact is that incentive has not been strong in the past, but is now beginning to develop.

Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai will be asked to see whether anything can be done in regard to the request by SENA village for first-aid facilities - perhaps a self supported clinic, if the population does not warrant an Aid Post, but has difficulty in attending the nearest one.

The main report, to be compiled by Mr. V. Vele has not been received, apparently because of his sudden call to the Public Service Training Institute, which interruped its preparation. He has been asked to expedite it.

M. Brightwell

(M. W. Brightwell)
a/ District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

(15)

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

20th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.2 OF 1970/71 -
-TANGLEMAT AND SUSSURUNGA DIVISIONS.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol submitted by Mr. L. Binjari, Trainee Patrol Officer.

This patrol was led by Mr. Patrol Officer Voro Vele, who was accompanied by trainee officers Messrs L. Binjari and K. Gombo.

Immediately upon the completion of the patrol, Mr. Vele was sent to Port Moresby and his Patrol Report is not yet to hand.

It was unfortunate that the trainees could not immediately proceed on patrol after their arrival at Namatanai. This was due to staff shortages and my preoccupation with our west coast problems.

Mr. Binjari is obviously an observant officer. He reports in detail on his impressions. He rightly indicates the importance of political education and the people's concern for more and more knowledge of events which concern them. The people apparently complained that political education was not getting through to them. The same complaints were made to the previous patrolling officer, Mr. W. N. Levi. In fact the last two patrols to this area have been conducted by local officers and I would anticipate that these officers would have placed much emphasis on political education. I feel that the people are getting plenty of political education. Of course whether they understand it is another matter. Government officers can only do their best and the people cannot expect instant revelations and truths and understanding.

Mr. Binjari's comments on the Namatanai Council are thoughtful and to the point. Generally speaking, most of the expatriates display supports for their Council. However, few of them, particularly the Chinese who dominate the economy of the area, are prepared to involve themselves actively in civic affairs.

The people of the area have large numbers of coconuts. They are served by the Sussurunga Marketting Society which is struggling for survival in the face of competition from Chinese merchants. It has been said that should this Society fail, the people will blame the Administration. Of course this theory should be rejected. Should the Society fail the fault will lie only with the people who fail to support it and prefer to go to the Chinese. The time of paternalism has passed. The people have to learn to think and act on their own responsibility and to accept the responsibility thereof.

..2

The people are well off for schools and Aid Posts. The Namatanai Council is shortly to improve the main road into the area and this will allow for quicker and surer access in and out of the area. The area receives more than its share of resources and attention from the Administration and the Council and has no cause for complaint. Increased development will need increased effort and activity by the people themselves.

H.J. Redmond

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Attach.

(13)

Local Gov't Staff College,
Vunadidir,
Dept of the Administrator,
Division of Dist.Admin.,
Rabaul.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
Namatanai,
New Ireland District.

Patrol Report Number Namatanai ~~1~~ 2 of 1970/71

Situation Report.

Introduction:

The patrol was of a routine sensus revision type with an aim of giving a brief political talks to explanations to the villages and discussions accompaning them. It was also instructed that besides doing these the patrol would bring to the knowledge of the people a Truancy Rule, made by the Namatanai Local Government Council and explain to them what will happen if that rule was breached.

Because there was no patrol prepared and ready for us to do as our practical work when we arrived we spent half of our practical period at the station. This gave the patrol not enough time to do its work properly. There by forcing the patrol to rush the work and in some places, I noticed, the patrol annoyed the people. Anyhow, I learnt a lot on this patrol namely -the patrolling procedures; census compilation; discussing and solving the peoples' problems and also about the people and the area itself. And I suspect that my fellow-student Mr.K.Gombo has done the same.

The patrol was headed by Mr.V.Vele a Patrol Officer, stationed at Namatanai while my mate and I accompanied and assisted him and at the same time learning from him. He was quite helpful all the time and was prepared to answer and explain anything we asked for. It was from him that we learnt our work and I would say that without him we would know nothing of the area and our work. One member of RP&NGC, Constable Abraham also accompanied the patrol.

It was proposed that the patrol would cover three Census Divisions, on the Eastern coast of Namatanai Sub-District, namely Tanglamet, Susurunga and Rataman Census Divisions. These Divisions are comprised of about 24 villages , most of them having about over 100people. Some one or two villages having about over 200-300 people

We were not able to cover the three census Divisions as our period of practical was expired and we were called gack to Rabaul before we finished the second (Susurunga) census division. Because of this, my report will refer to only Tanglamet and Susurunga Divisions but in some aspects of the report the informationI will give for these two divisions will be the same in the Rataman Division. This is because we drove past the area and by just looking at it I had the impression that the three divisions have almost everything and standard of development to a reasonably same standard. For better information refer Mr.Vele's report as he was left in the field to complete the patrol.

Political:

The people in this area are reasonably well aware of the Local Gov'tCouncil and its work though the people seemed not too clear on what the word "Multi-racial" and what the functions of the Council are when thiswordis added onto its name. This was revealed by the fact that questions were asked back when asked by th the patrol what they know about L.G.Councils. ~~The questions were th that the patrol was asked to explain what the multi-racial councils are. Besides there came up a question from a man~~

what did the Govt reply

The questions were that the patrol was asked to explain what the multi racial councils are. Besides there came up a question from a man in Sena village-he asked "Is it true that if we are the Multi-racial Council where will come a time when the expatriate people in the council area will eventually take all our land?". When asked where he heard it from he said he heard it from other people. This shows that people although living in the multi-racial council area, are a bit suspicious of its future consequences.

Generally the councillors were very helpful to the patrol and at some places they brougnt some food to us free. The two outstanding councillors to my point of view are councillor-Sualal..... .....who is the Councillor for Pulpulu, Porebunbun, Rukaliklik, Kambirara, Kembeng and Kapsel and the other one was councillor Kaminiel Butbut who was the councillor for Samo Hipagat and Likas villages,. However there are some councillors who did not seem to have much interest in their work which brought us the impression that they dont do their work properly ~~don't do it at all~~. The councillor at Muliama village was this type.

(on) While on patrol I had the impression that people of the area are quite satisfied with the work of their member for Namatanai Open Electorate, Mr.Julius Chan. In most villages it was said that he visited them two or three times talking about the House and what is happening in the House of Assembly. This served as a proof to my observation where I saw Mr.Julius Chan asking and finding out worries and problems of the people in the town of Namatanai. Moreover, I will not hesitate to say that Mr.Julius Chan is very popular in the area and that he has secured his seat.

The Regional member Mr.W.Lussick on the other hand was not seen in the villages. The people said they had not seen his face at all. It is doubtful as to whether he will regain his seat.

It seemed that although the people hear about such things as Self-Gove't Independence, Political Parties, etc. they can't differentiate ~~the difference~~ between Self-Gov't and Independence or they cant say what political parties, are. The blame on the lack of political knowledge could be shouldered upon the Administration. The reason being derived from the statement "Many Patrol Officers come to our villages but they dont tell us all these things".

Because of this ignorance I would like to suggest that Officers going out on patrol should be instructed to spend as much time as they can talking to and gaining views from the people. And that these Officers should be given enough time to go as slowly as they can so that they would not miss any village or not talk to the people. Another suggestion I would make would be to send out a special patrol of a group of Officers, just for political education. This type of patrol should also be given enough time to go slowly and deal with the people. The type of patrol I mean was held this year but didint cover the whole sub-district. So I suggest this type of patrol to be continued.

to what

Local Government Council.

The Namatanai Local Government Council has the ~~highest rate~~ of $8.00 per man and $1.50 per woman. However the rate varies from the highest to the lowest of $400 depending on how well developed the area is and on the sources of the area's cash income,. This seems a reasonable and fair taxation and in any case the Council works very well on this varied rates.

This council has a very good President, MR.Robert Seeto who spends quite a lot of time working for the Council and an A.D.O., Mr. John Brady, working fulltime as an adviser. The council therefore, is considerably active and provides a lot of services to the people. In almost all villages which have no creeks near by the council has installed 200 gallon water-tanks with an iron roofed shelter to catch water. The villages are fairly well served by sidposts of which the Council is trying to take over full responsibilities.

There is no doubt that this council will be growing to a very big one in the near future. It needs to be pointed out that this council will continue to grow if the Chinese, the mixed-races and other non-indigenous people who own business properties and plantations continue to give their support and help as they seem to me to be doing at present. It should not be forgotten, however, that it needs a good President and good adviser in order to continue to grow in the future.

(11)

Economic; The area is almost wholly covered by plantations and small holding coconut plantings. At the time of patrol a number of plantations owners and managers were met and just by talking to them I gathered that they own or manage large areas of plantations. There by developing the area in general. There were trading stores seen from place to place but quite surprising that none of the big plantations nor trading stores are owned by indigenous people. Most of them are owned by Chineese though a few of the mixed race people have their property.

The Department of Agriculture has introduced an interplanting system, some years ago. At the time of patrol it was noticed that most of the plantations, which naturally are coconut plantations , have been interplanted with cocoa trees and are nearing their bearing time. There was no other cash crop seenin the area apart from coconut and cocoa.

There were a number of hot-air driers noticed on these plantations but none in the villages. However the Susurunga Co-operative Society has a drier to which all nuts from the village people are dried. All these plantations and Susurunga co-operative society transport and sell their copra straight to Rabaul, assumedly, to the copra marketing Board.

There didint seem to me that village people (indigenous) take very active part in the economic development of the area.However, I don't blame them for this because I had observed that the most and the better parts of the land in this area are owned by non-indigenous people. There fore, I came to a conclusion that the development in this area has been wholly in the hands of non-indigenous individuals and companies who own these plantations.

Social: Health The area is fairly well covered by Aid Posts and schools. There are approximately 6-8 villages to an Aid Post. During the talk with the people in Sena village there was a suggestion made to us if it was possible to build an Aid post in this village. We told them that we can't tell them whether it was possible but had promised to mention it in our report. This village is nearer to the Aid Post at Muliama village but because of the number of quite steep hills in the middle of the road hardship is encountered in walking to Muliama for medical attention. On the other hand, coming to Kapsel Aid Post takes a whole day's walk and back on the next day.

The Namatanai Local Government Council is now taking responsibility for these Aid Posts. And I have heard that the Council will be looking after the salaries of Aid Post Orderlies.

Education: The schools,however are mostly Mission run, some are not run well. The example of this is the Tekedan United Church School. This schoolis said to teach in Pidgin and is not so well recognised by the Administration or by the council. This can be proved by the fact that the council did not include this school in its Truancy rule. Anyhow there are school accessible to all villages and most of them have not yet reached Std.6.

There is only one Administration school which has the standard up to 6 and is placed fairly well in the middle of the area patrolled. This school has a European head-teacher and seemed to be running fairly well. There are approximately over 200 students enrolled this year.

Despite of all these schools run both by mission and Administration there is no High School as yet established either by mission or Administration, in the area. Those students who are successful enough are sent to one of the four High Schools in Kavieng.

Law and Order: The people in the area are fairly well law-abiding and there was'nt any offence brought to the patrol's attention. However it seemed to the patrol that there is quite a bit of family troubles in the area, such troubles as separation of marriage couples or woman running away to get married to another man etc. These troubles are quite significent in Samo village.

(10)

Services: The Infant Welfare sisters from Namatanai travel around in this area about once a month looking at the babies and advising the mothers . There was one patrol during at the time of this patrol. Apart from this there was'nt any services in the area as I could not see any during the patrol, though Welfare work and health and Education are carried out.

Missions: There are three missions working in the area. These are United Church Missions, The Roman Catholic Mission and the S.D.A. (Seventh Day Adventists Mission). These three missions do give quite a lot of help and services to the people as well as teaching and preaching their religious beliefs. As far as the area is concerned the missions contribute a lot more than Administration in terms of schools , fellowship clubs and some other social activities,.

The people are fairly co-operative with the mission and their activities are closely related to the missions activities but are not anti-Administration. Suprisingly, I found in Sena village that the people dont really accept the S.D.A.missions. Whatever the reason is Iam not too clear but I assume they are frightened of the S.D.A.mission belief in not eating meat, etc.

Cult and Unrest: There was not any cult movement seen in the area but T.K.A members are said to have been in the area.

Community Education and Youth Activities: It has been found that there is a Women's Club in every village visited. As there was'nt a house or any otherthing as a proof to its functioning I think that the clubs are not so active. In somevillages when asked for a president to the club the women could not tell us who it was so I gathered that these clubs don't work well. Despite this, the Welfare girls stationed at Namatanai are working to get them going by Organising Courses at Namatanai. These are at the moment being held once a month to which representatives of 2-3 villages in the sub-district come to attend it . This seems to me to be a fairly good way to get the clubs going but I think the girls themselves should patrol the villages as regularly as possible. This is because women attending courses don't learn much and so when they get back they are not able to carry out one their own. So that these girls should patrol regularly and help to show them the ways they teach at the course.

Conclusion:

Although some parts of Namatanai Sub-district are so well developed as the others it is true to say that generally, the area is fairly well developed economically politically & socially. This area when compared with other parts of the Territory is well off.

There are plantations at about less than 10 miles intervals and they cover about 150-200 acres of land. Because of the good communication from Namatanai by road and sea also from Rabaul makes it very easy for these plantatiins to have thier supplies anytime they want. The people in the area are there fore served well with trade-store goods and other things.

As has been said earlier the people are well covered with Aid Posts directed and supplied by the Gov't Hospital at Namatanai. There are about 24 or more Aidposts covering the mainland and its offshore islands apart from some missions hospitals at some places. There are I suspect more than 50 Primary Schools most of which are run by the missions. Besides there is a Vocational school at Namatanai but no high school. The children are sent to Kavieng and Rabaul for High School studies.

The people in the area seemed very political minded in that some questions asked or answers given were very intelligent. Infact some people asked to be told more about politics. Despite this, it seems to me that the people inthe area need more and careful political education patrols in their areas.

L Benjavi (TPO)

(9)

PATROL DIARY.

29-7-'70:-10.15 a.m left Namatanai Sub-District Office Via Admin. toyota. After encountering troubles of road slippery and bogging arrived at Muliama village at 6.45p.m. Overnight at Muliama Village rest-house.

30-7-'70:- 8.30a.m. Census and political education at Muliama after a wait for people living away from the village to arrive. Finished at 12.45pm. and after a short spell left via Admin toyota for Sena. Stopped at Warangensau village for census and political talk. Arrived Sena Village at 6.00pm. Overnight at Sena rest-house.

31-7-'70:- Mr.Vele left by Admin toyota for Himau plantation while we did the census and political talk at Sena. After a delay for for him to arrive left by toyota for Porebunbun, stopped at Pulpulu for census and political talk, arrived Porebunbun at 3.30pm. Having found the people had dispersed we put it off for next morning. Overnight Porebunbun rest-house.

1-8-'70:- Census and political talk at Porebunbun and finished at 11.10am. As the toyota was sent away for Mr.McSewyn(A.P.O.) to use we left on foot. Arrived at Rukaliklik at 12.05pm. Paid the carriers off and started census for Kambirara Village as these people came to Rukaliklik village for census. The last bit of Rukaliklik villages was done in rest house because of a brief storm and political talk straight after the storm. Arrived Kapsel at 5.50pm. and paid the carriers off. Overnight Kapsel rest house.

2-8-'70:- Sunday - Observed. Overnight Kapsel rest-house.

3-8-'70:- The Census started after Kembeng people arrived. Finished at 1.05pm. Left for Samo village and arrived 2.00pm. and paid the carriers. Census straight away. Completed Hipagat and Samo villages and finished 7.45pm. Overnight at Samo rest-house.

4-8-'70:- Arrived Likas village at 10.55am., paid the carriers and began census and political talk. Finished at about 12.30pm. Arrived Huris village after Huris people talking over the cargo on the way. Finished census and political talk and left for Nokon village. Arrived at 5.40pm. after Nokon people taking over the cargo on the way. Overnight at Nokon rest-house.

5-8-'70:- Census and then political talk at Nokon and left for Himau-ul village. Arrived and began census straight away. Left after the talk for Tekedan. Arrived, paid the carriers and began on the Census and political talk. Left for Himau village Arrived at 5.20pm. and paid the carriers. Met an Admin Driver with his toyota with the message for us t o return to catch a plane for Rabaul on the next morning. Arrived at Namatanai station at 8.00pm. Overnight at Namatanai station.

6-8-'70:- 8.15am - left for Rabaul, landed Rabaul airstrip at 8.30am.

End of Patrol. Bijari (T.P.O)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Ireland Report No. 3 of 1970/71 ~~20 of 1970~~

Patrol Conducted by J.D.BRADY (Assistant District Officer)

Area Patrolled TANGA ISLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 31/8/1970 to 11/9/1970

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services July /19.70

Medical .... June /19.70

Map Reference SA56-15 Edition 1. Series T.504.

Objects of Patrol Inquire re Mataungan Activities. Political Education. Malendok Marketing Society. L.T.R. Investigation Put Extended.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

BR:LB

67-9-17

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU.....PAPUA.

29th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.3 OF 1970/71

Your reference is NAM 3/1970-71 of 21st January, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. J.D. Brady of Tanga Islands Census Division.

An extremely lucid report with some pertinent observations with adequate comments from the Assistant District Commissioner.

The whole question of Demarcation Committees has been under consideration for some time. However, until the new proposed legislation is put before the House the matter will be left in abeyance.

I concur with your remarks regarding the Malendok Marketing Society.

While the suggestion that future available oil palm blocks be advertised at the Tanga Islands, has some merit, it will not provide a solution to the problem. A recent release of 250 blocks received over 1,500 applications throughout the Territory. When making selections the Territory Land Board looks for mature married family men with prospects of becoming good settlers. The problem on Tanga would not be solved by perhaps 2 or 3 families at a time being successful. It is certain that no great numbers would be chosen during any one sitting.

Remarks on the political situation are of special interest and have been forwarded as appropriate.

A well conducted patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head

c.c.
Mr. J.D. Brady,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

67.9.17 (12)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
25 JAN 1971
KONEDOBU

NAM 3/1970-71
MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

21st January, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 3 OF 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. J.D. BRADY (Asst. District Officer)
TANGA ISLAND
INVESTIGATE REPORT OF MATAUNGAN ASSOC. INFLUENCE

As we are now aware this report was out of date before it was written. John Beke arrived on Tanga on the vessel on which Mr Brady departed on completion of his patrol. It is fortunate that BEKE was unable to start his MATAUNGAN Association Branch on Tanga. His attempt was undoubtedly frustrated by your own quick reaction to his presence.

I fully support Mr. Brady's view that Tanga Island is vunerable to Mataungan Association influence. This is mainly because of the relative ease of communication between Tanga and Rabaul and the large number of Tanga people in Rabaul at any time.

Malendok Marketing Society is yet another of the numerous melancholy examples that indicate the almost complete inability of the local people to adhere to simple business activities to their own benefit. There is nothing unusual in this case, it is merely following the trend all over the District. Office bearers and shareholders alike care interested only in what they can bleed from their Societies. The rules of good business practice appear to be held in contempt.

Mr. Brady's remarks under the heading Demarcation Committee that "the Chairmen are all keen", is understandable. But I do not think it cynical to say that they, like all in the District, are most anxious and keen to keep their 'salary for nothing' coming in. They are obviously envied by the committee members who also want the same perk. Demarcation as was obvious at the outset is a massive great flop which should be terminated without further delay.

H. L. Williams MWB

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

I regret the delay in forwarding the report. It was not forwarded immediately upon arrival as the situation at that time was not as stated in the report. Nor was it clear as to what had happened.

The meetings referred to in the A.D.C.'s

comments were held. JOHN BEKE, a youth of Tanga, was the chosen instrument of the Natangan Association and arrived from Rabaul on the vessel that took Mr. Brady from Tanga back to Namatanai after completing the patrol. A.D.C. Namatanai took firm quick action to neutralise his effort. With the assistance of the Catholic Mission and immaturity and lack of standing of BEKE he appears to have succeeded.

Two copies of the report with A.D.C.'s comments now go forward.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(10)

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

13th September, 1970

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.3 OF 1970/71
MR. J.D. BRADY, A.D.O. TO TANGA.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol was undertaken by Mr. Brady mainly to check on reported Mataungan Association activity at Tanga. Mr. Brady reports that he found little or no significant activity in this regard. However, it is well known that many Tanga men resident in Rabaul are strong Mataungan Association adherants and it follows that Mataungan Association doctrines could easily be imported into and taken up on Tanga itself.

Since Mr. Brady's patrol you have received reports from the Catholic Mission that Mataungan Association tax collecting is actually now in progress. This is surprising in view of Mr. Brady's very recent visit to Tanga, in which no overt activity was found. The reports should of course be checked as soon as possible and this will be done.

Although faced with increasing population pressures, the Tangas are conscious of the need for economic development and on Boang particularly, large numbers of coconuts have been planted. The people are certainly not poor and, through the Catholic Mission, they have first class health and educational services. There appears no compelling reason then why these people should adopt the Mataungan Association, although I suppose the same could be said for the Tolai people.

I feel that there is little more that we can do to help these people other than what we are already doing. The island receives regular visits from all field departments. During this year field officers have spent months building roads and processing applications for Development Bank Loans. Also, the Administration is about to provide a tractor and trailer unit to assist with road works and this no doubt will also be used to transport copra.

The reported assault upon the Mission sister is interesting and significant. Since the war the Catholic Mission has completely dominated the Tanga scene. The present Priest in Charge, Father Vavro, has been there for some two years. He is a dedicated and pleasant man, but has an abrupt and decisive manner with natives. He is fairly unpopular on Tanga and I feel that this latest episode ...

..2

(9)

could presage a significant confrontation between him and the Tanga people. Father Vavro is known to be very anti Mataungan Association and it is quite possible that some of the people might follow the Mataungan Association to show their opposition and independance of the Mission.

As Mr. Brady points out, the need for resettlement of some of the Tanga people remains pressing. There appears to have been no progress in this field since the joint D.A.S.F. and Lands Patrol to the south east coast of New Ireland some months ago. As yet I have not received any report of this visit.

The fortunes of the Malendok Marketting Society continue to fluctuate. This is mainly due to the peoples' inability to work together without squabbling. If the people really want to progress economically, they will have to learn to work hard and work together.

The affairs of this Society are simple, and if the people cannot manage them, then they have only themselves to blame.

Since Mr. A.P.O. McSweyn's patrol to Tanga in June, there has been no roadworks on Tanga, and this emphasises the inability of the Tanga people to work together without supervision.

Roadworks on Malendok are proceeding apace. Mr. Brady details materials needed for cement works and blasting. $2,000 for Tanga is available from the Rural Development Fund and will be used for the purchase of needed items.

Mr. Brady has completed yet another effective patrol.

Claims for camping allowance is attached.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Attach.

(8)

PATROL DIARY
31/8/70 - 12/9/70

31/8/70	6 A.M. - Depart Namatanai per Aztec to Tanga. Arrive 6.30 A.M. Settle in to base camp and discussions with Councillors. 10 A.M. - meeting held with all ward committees and people from Sasa and Ambaba. Overnight base camp.
1/9/70	To Luanke village for ward meeting. P.M. - To Fonli village for further meeting. Returned base camp overnight.
2/9/70	To Ambisumne for village meeting. Inspect rock obstacle on proposed ring road. Visit Catholic Mission. Overnight base camp.
3/9/70	Awaiting M.V. ANDREAS to ship to Malendok. Completed Adviser's report. Overnight.
4/9/70	Per Andreas to Gagaris and Balanwaransau for meetings and discussion of Society. On to Fangwel. Overnight.
5/9/70	Meeting of Fangwel, Put and Sinaudo people - discussed Society, LTR case - Put Extended. Overnight.
6/9/70	Sunday. With manager of Put-Nonu Plantation inspect new road being put around the island. Calculate rebate payments for members of Society.
7/9/70	By speedboat to Lif Island where Tefa people gathered also. Meeting held and Society discussed.
8/9/70	10 A.M.- Depart Lif on "Andreas" back to Kavieng. Radio received to return by ship. Overnight base camp.
9/9/70	Commence patrol report. Overnight base camp.
10/9/70	Complete patrol report. M.V. ELLEN arrives.
11/9/70	12 mid-night depart Tanga for Samo. Arrive Namatanai 9 A.M.

END OF PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

15th September, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. ~~20~~ 3 OF 1970/71
TANGA ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol of Tanga was mainly mounted to look into reports that there was growing interest in the Mataungan Association. The patrol also paid special attention to the people's attitude to their Council and Political Education in general. Whilst on Malendok, the affairs of the Malendok Marketing Society were looked into.

POLITICAL

As soon as the patrol arrived at Tanga, I was approached by Neongten of Tefa Island, who explained to me that it had been him who had organised a meeting at Put in early July to protest at the Administration withdrawing its Aid Post Orderly and medicines from the Put Aid Post. As he was departing then for Rabaul, he was anxious that I should not think that he was trying to avoid me. He said that only the odd person from Lif and Tefa islands had attended. Those present being mainly from Put and Fangwel villages. The Mataungan Association was first mentioned at the meeting by Tanganku (the clerk of the Malendok Marketing Society) and his brother Bulunamau (the ex-luluai of Fangwel). Tanganku proposed that he write a letter to the Mataungan Association to invite them to come to the Island. This was agreed to and it was also agreed that Council tax would not be paid until the A.P.O. and his medicine were returned. Accordingly Tanganku wrote his letter. However, it never reached its destination and to date no deputation by the Mataungan Association has visited the islands. ~~[illegible]~~. About ten days later an A.P.O. was reposted to Put and this satisfied most people. Shortly afterwards the three Tanga Councillors returned from a Council meeting and spoke to a large gathering at Fangwel about the foolishness of inviting the Mataungans to the island; the likely troubles that would follow and the necessity to pay Council tax. Only Tanganku and Nengeau of Tefa spoke in favour of the Association - the latter stating that he didn't care if trouble came to the island.

About two weeks later tax collections were held 100% sucessful and since then the above happenings have been regarded as something past by most people and that I was chasing up something that was no bnger of consequence.to them.

..2

(6)

Although numerous Tanga people living in Rabaul are members of the Mataungan Association and some of these have since returned to their islands, I found no indication on Boang that anybody had been actively advocating the Association.

Farwel of Bil village, who is a committee member of the Mataungans has twice stated that he will be returning to Tanga to establish a branch there, however, he is unpopular on the island because of a sizeable amount of money that went missing several years back and I think reluctant to step foot again in his home area.

At all meetings held, people were quite open in asking me to explain the Mataungan Association to them. This inevitably led to the broader issues of Self Government, the House of Assembly and Independence. Numerous questions were asked and it appeared that although they had often heard of the above, they only had the vaguest idea of their meanings. What they wanted to know is how will these issues effect their daily lives and what will it mean to them as individuals, living on a small island, distant from large centres. It does seem that the radio programs which receive good listening, must try to be more specific and down to earth, if they are to get the message across more clearly.

Tanga has a large compact population which would make it a good area for our Political Education officer to visit.

The people are generally satisfied with the Council's efforts and particularly pleased about the proposal of the Council to obtain a ship. Some even wish to put a copra levy on villages to raise money, so that as they put it, they "may see the ship before I die". The need to run the vessel strictly as a business was explained and generally appreciated.

Despite years of education regarding Local Government, most people are not well informed. Of all the Ward Committees on Boang, only two have been to a Council meeting. They asked that the Council charter the "Andreas" to bring them to some meetings. A general meeting, preferably dealing with Estimates could be held on Tanga (as on Lihir) and would be a useful exercise by the Council.

The leader of the dissent group at Sasa village (Ringe) was seen and told that the Council would not tolerate any further effort by him and his eighteen followers to avoid Council tax. Due to an excuse given to the Tax Review Committee (that their copra dryer had burnt down with their copra inside it); they were allowed one month in which to pay their tax. Ringe assures me that him and two others, already have their money and the remainder will be ready by the time of the next Council meeting (23rd September).

I see Ringe's effort this year as just trying to be difficult and proving that he can still rally some followers although these numbers have indeed dwindled. The Council would have reason for concern if this man took up the Mataungan cause.

To conclude with, an incident worth noting :-

During the absence of the priest on Sunday 6th September, the Sisters at Amfa Catholic Mission showed films and charged admittance as the film was of good standard and had to be paid for. The locals being used to free movies resented paying for them,

..3

consequently the Sister at the entrance door (who has worked for over ten years on Tanga teaching girls domestic science) had betel nut juice spat upon her and stones thrown at her. The house was bombarded with rocks. No complaint was made to me by the Sister, nor did this come from a Mission source.

ECONOMIC

According to figures supplied by the shipping company, which serves Tanga, 720 tons of copra per annum is produced at present. Of this, 300 tons is produced by the two plantations on the islands which means 420 tons is produced by native growers. This figure will increase substantially, as new palms commence bearing. However, although their earnings are good, the standard of living is not of a corresponding order. This is due mainly to a severe land shortage as most arable land is under economic cultivation. Therefore little is left for gardening. Some even try to plant food crops in their coconut groves. Consequently most money earnt is spend on buying trade store foods. [redacted]. On my last extended patrol, I spoke at lengths to the people regarding a Tanga re-settlement scheme. At the time some interest was shown, however during this visit not one enquiry was made regarding its progress, although the Councillors did tell me that many are still interested.

Although Malendok is a comparitively rugged island, there is arable land there unused. However, the Boang islanders seem reluctant to leave their island and take advantage of it - even though there are numerous men on Boang with no land whatsoever. At present there are 700 children in schools on Boang island. In six or seven years, most of them will be looking for land or else they will become village drifters and only a burden on the community. The problem is real and must be solved quickly.

As a temporary measure, I suggest that in future when applications are called for oil palm blocks in the Cape Hoskins area, that patrols be sent to Tanga to advertise the land availability and to encourage those without land to make application.

Malendok Marketing Society has slumped once again. The last copra was shipped in November 1969. During that year, 202 bags were bought. There are numerous reasons for its poor performance.

The clerk says the people are apathetic. The people say the clerk is lazy and continually doubt his honesty (and mine because over the years I have checked his books without finding major error). Petty jealousies and village politics disrupt the working of the society. There are other problems of obtaining bags, shipping and long delays in payment for the producer.

I spoke to the people of Malendok regarding the future of their Society and explained that it was originally established to assist all the people of the island and not just the twenty or so in five villages, who shipped in 1969. At all meetings the people stated they wished to see the Society continue.

The 1969 Copra adjustment has just been received - this will allow a rebate of 1 cent per lb. purchased. Accordingly, I calculated the rebates for the clerk -

..4

(4)

these only total $344.81, although some individuals receive worthwhile amounts. In the near future the Councillor and office bearers -

Chairman - Filungaf of Balanwaransau
Director - Paptabil of Kitkita
and Clerk - Tangahku of Fangwel

are to visit all villages distributing rebates and attempting to win back support for the Society. As an incentive to the clerk to work harder and seek copra, his reimbursement has been fixed at $2 per ton bought, instead of a fixed wage. At present the Society can still pay 4.5 cents lb. which is a reasonable price. Arrangements are to be made to have proceeds of future copra paid direct to the Society's bank account. This will allow a much quicker payment to the producer.

The above arrangements will probably lead to a temporary recovery by the Society. However, I would expect it to go into another slump when people tire again and petty squabbles again take over.

One cause of friction is the outboard motor boat, which the Society acquired in November 1969 for $1,000. This money came from the accumulated rebates of two years production. The fact that these rebates were not distributed, no doubt led to many growers pulling out. The boat has also become the clerk's own personal launch and full time hobby - not one bag of copra having been bought since its arrival on the scene. The clerk and the people were told what the use of the boat should be. A change of Clerk would no doubt satisfy a lot of people. However no suitable replacement is at present available.

ROADS

The people were pleased to hear that the Council had been able to obtain from Public Works a tractor/trailer unit to assist with roadwork. I suggest that it be placed on Boang to upgrade existing tracks there. The people of Malendok wish it to be placed there, however they have the use of the Put-Nonu Plantation's tractor to assist their roadwork. The greatest problem would be how to ship it to Boang if it went there first. This would involve a large ship going to the island just to ship it from one island to the other - a very costly move. Tentative arrangements have been made for its supervision and maintenance. They are :-

(a) A driver Nerong of Sunkin has accompanied me back to Namatanai. I suggest that he be employed by P.W.D. for a month and shown how to do routine maintenance of a tractor.

(b) Mr. Peter Chan has agreed to service and do minor repairs to the machine.

(c) The two Councillors on Boang will take it turn about to supervise the tractor and its work in their wards.

(d) Explained roadwork is the primary task of the tractor. When roads were in a satisfactory condition it could be used for economic purposes.

..5

(3)

Roadwork on Boang involves two sections :-

1. A circle from Komanasaeo to Taunsip; Fonli and back to Komanasaeo. This road is already trafficable, but in poor condition. It needs coronasing for its entire length - about six or seven miles.

2. A proposed back road to link Ambisumne on the beach with Fonli at the back. This road had been cut some years back but was not completed because of a rock outcrop, which intervened. A slightly better route was located which will require minor blasting. Explosives required would not cost in excess of $100. The Council's Road Overseer could do the job. I would not recommend that payment be given for any labour on Boang, as there is a large work force available and the Administration will be supplying a tractor and trailer with driver, fuel etc.

On Malendok, a road is planned to go ¾ of the way around the island from Put Plantation to Nonu Plantation thon on to Minmale, a distance of approximately ten miles. The road has been cut for the whole distance.

Most of the work to date has been done by the plantation manager and his labour, as he is under instructions to build a road between the two plantations. Even so his effort has been extremely good. The road was inspected with him. The only major obstacle is a hill at the Eastern end of the island, which is in the process of being cut, but will require cementing. Two wheel tracks 150 yards long would be sufficient (25 cubic yards of concrete). This would require 9 tons of cement and 2 rolls of arc mesh. The task would require full time supervision and could be completed in a month. Tools etc. would have to be supplied. Approximately 3 tons of cement would be required for culvert work.

Between Nonu plantation and Minmale there is a rock outcrop, which has two possibilities - a causeway or blasting. This could be looked at after the first section has been completed.

Demarcation Committees now exist in name only. The Chairmen are all keen. However the landowners refuse to agree on common boundaries, cements are withdrawn and the committee members consider they should be paid. Considering proposed new legislation I think the Committees could be left as they are for the time being.

SOCIAL

All education and health facilities on Tanga (apart from the Council Put Aid Post) are supplied and operated by the Catholic Mission. The facilities are kept in good order, being supervised full time by two European sisters. At present there are 839 children receiving a primary education.

A ward committee complained that this year only five Tanga children have gone on to secondary schooling. He called for the establishment of a High School at Namatanai - a call which the writer has heard from all parts of this Sub-District.

For some years now the Mission has ran a domestic science course for young girls leaving primary school. The standards of the course are excellent. However, one sees few results of it when the girls return to village life.

..6

(2)

The women on Tanga occupy a very subservient role and never seem to be free of numerous children, which together with gardening are their full time occupation.

OTHER

1. Certificates are still to be presented to the retired Village Officials. Several of them consider they deserve more than a piece of paper and said so.

2. Statements were taken from the claimants to Put Extended. Although dropping the appeal in the Supreme Court they still wish to hold this land. Seperate correspondence refers.

3. Whilst on Malendok, a European member of the Jehoveh's Witnesses briefly visited Boang and then went on to Linir. He stated that he would return at a later date to commence work here. Father Vavro of the Catholic Mission spoke with him.

4. Whilst at Putnonu the writer adjusted the radio set so that Putnonu is now transmitting and working the Kavieng sched - a useful link for the Administration and Council with that island.

For your information.

(J. D. BRADY)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

PROPOSED RING ROAD
BOANG ISLAND
Wharf
SUNKIN Village
ROCK OUTCROP.
SCHOOL
AMFA Vill.
SASA Vill.
RADIO
Wharf
9°25'S.
153°18'E.
AMBISUMNE Village
BIL Village
AMFA Plant.
WARD 41
9°25'S.
153°15'E.
TANGA ISLANDS
SCHOOL
BALANWARANSAU Village (MINMALE)
GARGARIG Village
ROCK OUTCROP.
MALENDOK ISLAND
NONO Plant.
SINAUDO Village
+1290'
CUT TRACK.
FANGWELL Village
+1060'
D 40
PUT Plant
RADIO
PUT Village
COUNCIL AND POST.
School
EXISTING ROAD
HILL SECTION REQUIRING SUPERVISION.
BELPAMPAL Vill.
LIF ISLAND
+70'
KITMITA Village
Brick Island
Brick Island
Main Island
TEFA Village
TUFA ISLAND
+90'
Scale 1:50,000
0
1
2
3
4 Miles

9° 21' 40" S.
159° 18' E
PROPOSED RING ROAD
AMBISUMNE – FONLI.
BOANG ISLAND
SCHOOL
FONLI Village
Wharf
SUNKIN Village
ROCK OUTCROP.
AMFA Vill
SASA Vill
TAUBIE Vill
ANSANE Village
EXISTING ROAD TO BE UPGRADED.
SCHOOL
R.C.M. Station
Airstrip
RADIO.
Wharf
9° 25' S.
159° 18' E
AMBARM Vill.
AMBISUMNE Village
BIL Village
AMFA Plant
TIRIWAN Vill
LUANKI Vill
SCHOOL
TAUNSIP Village
WARD 41
WARD 42
9° 25' S.
159° 15' E.
TANGA ISLANDS
SCHOOL.
ARANSAU
MALE)
GARGARIS Village
ROCK OUTCROP.
DOK ISLAND
NONO Plant
CUT TRACK.
PUT Village
COUNCIL AND POST.
EXISTING ROAD
HILL SECTION REQUIRING SUPERVISION.
SOUTH
PACIFIC
OCEAN
Proposed WARDS
NAMATANAI LOCAL GOVER
NEW IRELAND
D. M. Speakm
D.O. – S.I.G.
10. 1. 69
Scale 1:50,000
0 ½ 1 2 3 4 Miles

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
30 NOV 1970
KAVIENG
NEW IRELAND DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

District of.... NEW IRELAND ..... Report No. 4 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by..... I.G. McSWEYN (ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled..... LIHIR ISLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL

Natives..... 1 CONSTABLE (R.P.N.G.)

Duration—From.... 6 /.. 10 ../ 1970 ... to... 11 /.. 11 /19 70...

Number of Days.... 35

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.. 3.../..5.../1970...

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference..... MAP ATTACHED SHEET 6308 - IV ED 2 SERIES 1795

Objects of Patrol..(a) CENSUS (b) INVESTIGATION T.K.A. ACTIVITIES

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 . .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:LB

67.9.24

KONEDOBU....PAPUA.
29th March, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.4 OF 1970/1971

Your reference NAM/4 - 1970/71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. I.G. McSWEYN of LIHIR Census Division.

You have requested details of the six blocks of land purchased by the TKA at LIHIR. Please on-forward these details to this headquarters.

Mr. McSweyn has submitted an interesting report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-9.24

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 FEB 1971
KONEDOBU

12/1

c.c.

Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded herewith is the original and copy of the above report with Village population Register and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai.

I cannot see my way clear at this stage to place an officer on LIHIR however it will be kept in mind and considered when the staff position is next reviewed.

Mr. McSweyn's work is most satisfactory for an officer of his seniority and experience.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

121

NAM/4-1970/71
MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

2nd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 4 of 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY I. G. MCSWEYN (A.P.O.)
LIHIR IGLAND
CENSUS, INVESTIGATION OF T.K.A. ACTIVITIES.

Mr. McSweyn's Report is extremely brief for 35 days in the field but has been read with interest. Have your officers continue to report on T.K.A. activities in this way.

Please advise the approximately area of the 6 pieces of land TKA have purchased at LONDOLOVIT, MATAKUES, LAMBOA, MALI ISLAND, SENAPRE AND WURTOL. Let me have the condition of blocks and progress made with plantings. Details fof the purchase would also be appreciated; the amount paid and who received payment.

For your information TKA have over $12,000 in a Society account in Kavieng so all the money collected is not being misappropriated - perhaps none of it is.

The Administration tractor and trailer should be immobilised if it is being used merely as a run bout. The arrangement was that the Father at PALIE would ensure its effective use on road construction. Unless it is used for this purpose it will be placed elsewhere. Please advise the Father and the people of this and advise me of the result. It seems better use could be made of the equipment on TABAR.

At our next review of the District Staff position the manning of a post on LIHIR will be discussed.

The census figures show a normal state of affairs with with a natural increase of 2.19%.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATAI. N.I.D.

19th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT NO.4 OF 1970/71

The attached report for your information. My comments on the report are as follows :

POLITICAL

We are faced with a very active cargo cult on Lihir. The council has almost ceased to function as a meaningful body and the councillors are very much dispirited. Work on the roads has ceased and the P.W.D. tractor is now idle.

Mr. McSweyn will be returning to Lihir in the near future and the dispute over land at Wurtol will have to be the subject of a Section 15 application to the Land Titles Commission.

The recent visits by T..... members from Konogogo and Ngvalus is interesting and would seem to suggest that if the mainland faction of the T.....A. is not cultist in mind they are quite willing to recruit members from a purely cultist branch at Lihir.

ROADS

In point of fact the standard of roads on the island has deteriorated to the point where on a recent visit to the island, the jeep in which I was travelling could not go more than two miles past the mission. The P.W.D. tractor has obviously been used almost exclusively as an island taxi and has had a damaging effect on the road. There is no more than 300 yards of properly formed road, completed by the people, with the help of the P.W.D. tractor, on the whole island.

It is my intention to move the vehicle further around the island to a different area and under the supervision of an officer in an attempt to have something worthwhile started. In the people's present state of mind, I strongly suspect that they will not work on a self-help basis but will demand payment. I have instructed Mr. McSweyn that I am willing to assist with free cartage of copra etc. on occasions if the people likewise assist on the road.

Materials for the completion of two bridges have been ordered and their construction will be under the supervision of Mr. McSweyn.

..2

10

The population of the island is rapidly increasing and the amount of Administration contact should be much greater than it is at the present time. It is over a year since an Agricultural Officer has visited the area and Mr. Mesweyn advises that he was asked in a number of villages why Agriculture does not now come to Lihir. Some interpreted the lack of patrolling as being due to the Administration's dissatisfaction with them for joining the T.R.A. I have discussed the matter with the new Agricultural Officer here and he will endeavour to have a full patrol made of the area before Xmas.

With our own Department I believe that the area, especially in its present unsettled state, warrants a permanent base camp on the island. There is sufficient staff here at the moment to be able to spare an officer for a full-time posting to Lihir.

Mr. Mesweyn has written a good report and his detailed and accurate reporting on the T.R.A. over the last few months has been commendable.

For your information and onforwarding, please.

B.J. Batterham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone 67-1-1
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

5th October, 1970.

A.P.O. I. McSweyn,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - LIHIR

Please prepare to conduct a patrol of the Lihir Census Division. During the course of the patrol attend to the following matters :-

1. Census Revision for the Division.

2. ~~Area Study and~~ Situation Report in accordance with circular instructions and Departmental Standing Instructions. You should have your own copy of these. If not note the details from the office copy.

3. As you know, I have $2,000 on Rural Development Funds to be spent on Lihir roads and bridges. During your patrol discuss with the Priest-in-Charge at Palie and the local councillors to which project they would like to commence first. When you have this information contact me by radio and we can discuss the matter further. I have suggested to the Namatanai Council that we could combine our resources on this road. I think the first requirement will be a survey by the Local Government Engineer. However, I can keep you informed of any new developments as it comes to hand. For the moment, have a list of priorities drafted together with dimensions, materials lists etc.

4. Investigate the current situation with the T.K.A. and its leaders.

5. Discuss the work of the Namatanai Council and its year's works programme. In the field of political education, encourage discussions on any subject such as House of Assembly, Members, World Affairs, Political parties etc.

Pay gratuities to former luluais and tutuls, as per list held in Treasury. Rate is $1.00 per year to or maximum of $20.

Under no circumstances are you to go to Mahur or Masahet, except by workboat. Outboard motors are not suitable. If the M.V. BAKAN arrives back from Rabaul I will send it to you to assist in this phase of the patrol.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

B. J. Batterham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

PATROL DIARY.

6/10/70 - 11/11/70

6/10/70 Departed Namatanai 0200 per M.V. ROBERT. 0630 arrived Pali mission station Lihir. Discussions with Priest and councillor re proposed road works.

7/10/70 Departed Pali 0630. Arrived Samo 0830. Census Samo and Sianus, paid gratuities to all ex luluais and tultuls.

8/10/70 Departed Samo 0630. Arrived Lamboa 0750. Paid gratuities Census of Lamboa.

9/10/70 Departed Lamboa 0730. Arrived Banam 0930. Held census and paid gratuities for Huniho and Banam. Inspected aid post and cement tank both of which need attention (see section headed HEALTH). Talks with Government Anthropologist J. Cleverly who was residing in village

10/10/70 Departed Banam 0730. Arrived Sali 0930. Census and gratuities of Lienbil and SALI. Two disputes adjudicated. Discussions with councillors.

11/10/70 Departed Sali 0730. Arrived Kunaie 1130. Talks with councillors.

12/10/70 Travelled to Londolovit to use radio/transmitter. Census and payment of gratuities Suer; discussions with anthropologist Ramsted.

13/10/70 Census of Kunaie. Further discussions with Ramsted.

14/10/70 Departed Kunaie 0730. Arrived Londolovit 0930. Paid gratuities and inspected T.K.A. plantation. Inspected aid post.

15/10/70 Travelled to Put Put by canoe to adjudicate marital dispute. Inspection of T.K.A. land at Put Put.

16/10/70 Discussions with head men of T.K.A. re land dispute at Wurtol.

17/10/70 Inspected section of road from Put Put to Londolovit.

18/10/70 Observed.

19/10/70 Census of Londolovit and Put Put.

20/10/70 Departed Londolovit per M.V. BAKAN. Arrived Masahet 1600 hours. Paid gratuities and held evening discussions.

21/10/70 Census of BILAMI, MATATUKUEN. Evening discussions with councillor.

22/10/70 Census Musoi, inspected Ton proposed water storage site for council.

23/10/70 Departed Masahet 0800. Arrived Mahur 0900. Census of Teriteri No.1 and 2.

24/10/70 Census of Teriteri No.3 and Kuelam.

25/10/70 Observed

..2

26/10/70 Adjudicated marital dispute. Discussions with councillor from Mahur.

27/10/70 Utilized Bakan to take critically sick man to Palie Mission hospital.

28/10/70 Census Wurtol.

29/10/70 Census Pango.

30/10/70 Census Talis. Evening discussion with Father re proposed road works.

31/10/70 Census Komat and Linmel.

1/11/70 Observed.

2/11/70 Inspected road network around Palie.

3/11/70 Discussions and further inspection of road with A.D.C.

4/11/70 Census Mali Island.

5/11/70 Census Libuko and Matakues.

6/11/70 Census Lataul and Lisel.

7/11/70 Observed.

8/11/70 Walked to Samo to interview Councillor re land dispute.

9/11/70 Requested BAKAN to collect me. However as this was not available travelled to Palie to charter mission boat.

10/11/70 Awaited arrival of mission boat.

11/11/70 Departed Palie 0200. Arrived Namatanai 0600.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

17th November, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT - NAMATANAI NO.4 OF 1970/71

LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

The purposes of this patrol were four fold :-

(a) Census revision for the division;
(b) By discussions with the local people, coupled with personal observation to ascertain the most beneficial way of expending $2,000 of Rural aid funds, which have been allocated to the Lihir Island group;
(c) Investigate the current situation with the T.K.A. and its leaders;
(d) Pay gratuities to former luluais and tultuls.

POLITICAL

As there have been two previous patrols to the Lihir Island group within a twelve month period both iniated for the purpose of studying T.K.A. activities, I feel it unnecessary to reiterate what has already been stated in previous reports.

For this reason I will limit this report to an up-dating of my previous report to Lihir, which was numbered no.12 or 1969/70.

Although there has been a general up surge in recruiting for the T.K.A. the only significant change has occured in Kunaie village whose T.K.A. membership has increased from approximately 30% to approximately 98%. The only non-members being the councillor catechist and two adult males. All of the Methodist villages have changed their status, all remaining non T.K.A.

At this stage the position regarding membership and percentages is as follows. The T.K.A. has majority support in the Catholic mission villages which are -

(i) Lamboa (vii) Tombavil

5.

(ii)	Londolovit	(viii)	Mali Island
(iii)	Put Put	(ix)	Masahet Island (with the exception of Malal and Bilami villages
(iv)	Kunaie		
(v)	Libuko		
(vi)	Matakues	(x)	Lisel

All the above areas have a T.K.A. membership in excess of 50% of the adult population and in the villages of Lamboa, Londolovit, Put Put, Matakues, Libuko, Mali Island and Kunaie. The membership is in the vicinity of 90% of the adult population.

I have arrived at these percentages through interviews with councillors from each village and their statements have been verified by members of the T.K.A.

In my previous patrol report (No.12) I stated that the iniatial cost involved in joining was $10 for males and $2 for females and that subsequent donations by members had swelled the investment to $14 for males and $4 for females. Since then at least three more donations of 50¢ each have been made by members to enable the T.K.A. to purchase blocks of land for cultivation.

The T.K.A. now has blocks of land at Londolovit, Matakues, Lamboa, Mali Island, Senapre and Wurtol. The only attempts at cultivation has taken place at Londolovit, Matakues and Wurtol. I inspected the gound at Londolovit, which is approximately 4 acres, of which 1-2 acres have been cleared and coconuts planted. No significant improvements have been made to the land since I inspected it in May of this year.

The land at Matakues falls into the same category as Londolovit re lack of improvements and at present there is approximately 200 coconut trees there.

There are regular working "bees" organized where by members are required to attend the T.K.A. station nearest their village for a period of one week to help in the maintenance of the palms; this coupled with the fact that all members must devote one day a week to the up-keep of the stations, should lead to increased production and efficient plantations. However, as this is not the case, I give credence to the story circulated by non members that these "work days" are mainly devoted to T.K.A. meetings (date cargo for members is arriving etc.) with only a minimal amount of time being spent in the maintenance of the plantations.

HATHALIS

A dispute has arisen over the land at Wurtol, the T.K.A. claiming it belongs to them and the councillor from Samo claiming it belongs to him. I interviewed the councillor and he stated that the section of land at Wurtol which is known as Lonebots belongs to him and that the T.K.A. planted 200 crues without his permission; when he discovered this, he ordered his brother from Wurtol to remove the crues and this order was duly executed. When interviewed the T.K.A. leader on Lihir (Arau who is now living in Londolovit) claimed that the land belongs to the T.K.A. and that the councillor from Samo must make reparation payments to the T.K.A.

As neither party agree to adhere to any local demarcation decisions, I would suggest that the lands officer from Namatanai be sent to adjudicate over a demarcation committee meeting to define the boundaries and to establidh ownership, thus avoiding any possible clash between themselves and non-members over this portion of land.

..3

4.

By consulting the new census figures for Lihir and relating these to the number of members and the amount each male and female has paid, even allowing for a discrepancy for the percentages of members in all villages, the actual total sum collected by the T.K.A. is in the vicinity of 4½ to 5 thousand dollars, a sum which the Lihir people can ill afford to lose.

The majority of T.K.A. members are still of the opinion that their money is being banked in the Commonwealth Bank at Kavieng, a fact which Arau agrees to. He stated that he usually gives the money to Exon Lisson of Ngavelus to bank. However, there have been occassions when Arau has banked the money. When questioned about the amount of money in the bank, Arau replied, "I don't know, I didn't look at the pass book, I just banked the money".

Recently the only T.K.A. visitors to Lihir were two men, one living from Ngavalus, the other coming from Konogogo. I could not discover their names, however, both ~~found~~ toured the island for one week at the begining of October trying to recruit more members and reassuring existing members about the "cargo".

Whilst on the theme of recruiting, it is interesting to note that now more and more females are joining the T.K.A. without the consent of their husbands. This was particularly noticeable in Lataul, where I was approached by 4 different males all of which complained that their wives had joined the T.K.A. without their consent and were now neglecting their marital duties.

Apart from Masahet Island and possibly Lataul, the only conflict between members and non members appear to be mental rather than physical. The conflict on Masahet island has arisen since the T.K.A. stated that the mission was not helping the people, but hiding the true facts from them. This caused a great deal of ill feeling, which has culminated in an ultimatim being delivered by the non members to the members which reads that if any member comes to Bulami or Malal village (both non T.K.A.) and talks against the mission teachers, they will be forcibly removed. There exists the possibility of trouble in Lataul if the male non members carry out their threats and force their wives to leave the T.K.A.

The only other possibility of fighting is if the non members continue to ridicule the members because they have not received their cargo. In the past this has caused bad relationships especially in villages where a percentage of the population are members and the rest non members.

One of the believes that has remained in the code of the T.K.A. since its conception is that America will replace Australia as the governing body of New Guinea. In my opinion which is based on interviews with various T.K.A. members, the majority don't want independence, they just wish to be governed by America.

In their social structure, if their head man does not give them what they want, they merely keep replacing the head man until they find one that satisfies them. In the same way they wish to replace New Guinea's head man (Australia) and obtain a new one (America), which in their opinion will be more beneficial to them.

..4

3
1

VILLAGE SOCIETIES AND TRADING GROUPS

There are several societies in existence on Lihir, the main ones operating on the islands of Mali, Mahur and Masahet. None operate on a large scale and Father Gleixner of Palie keeps a watchful eye on their ventures and books of account. None of these groups are affiliated with Ninsa and the Co-operatives Section of the Department of Trade and Industry do not supervise their operations. The amount of business these societies do fluctuates, having periods of quick turn over, high income followed by periods of recession and total disinterest of the members. It does not appear that the T.K.A. has affected any of these.

LAW AND JUSTICE

Apart from the councillors, complaints regarding the T.K.A., there were no complaints that could not be settled by arbitration.

VILLAGE HOUSING

This is on the average good, the notable exception being Lamboa and Londolovit. On my previous patrol, orders were issued to replace rest houses in Put Put, Libuko, Matakues, Lamboa and Londolovit, all of which have been replaced.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

All schools on the island are run by the missions, who employ a total of 35 teachers. The full co-operation of the villagers is generally received by the mission for the construction of school buildings and grounds. Education is in no way affected by the T.K.A.

HEALTH

The aid posts on Lihir are situated at Londolovit, Samo, Banam and Masahet Island. I inspected them all and with the exception of the one at Banam, which was out of medicine and had no water due to a cracked tank, all were clean and had adequate supplies of medicine. The condition of Banam aid post was brought to the attention of the Health Officer in Namatanai.

Most women in the area bear their children at the Catholic mission hospital Palie or the Administration hospital at Namatanai.

It's a great pity the new Gymnasium Lihir!

ROADS

The section of road from Samo to Lataul was inspected by the patrol. Although a reasonable amount of work has been done between Palie and Tombavil, the weight of the tractor/trailer and the naturally soft soil underneath have caused most of the work to be wasted. I suggested to the councillor for the area, that he construct side drains rather than filling in giant holes with rocks, which are promptly lost in the mud again. The section from Palie back towards Samo is in much better condition, due mainly to the firmer nature of the top soil.

With the construction of two bridges, one at Wurtol and one at Komat, plus the cementing of one gradient at Lisel, the

..5

2

section of road from Samo to Put Put would be possible by jeep or Toyota, except in heavy rain and this would be remedied by the construction and installation of culverts/pipes.

anthropologist should need canoes

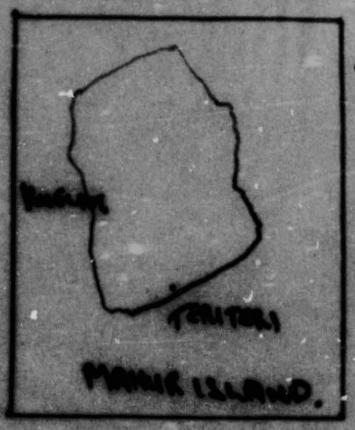
GENERAL

This patrol had no trouble recruiting carriers from T.K.A. villages. However, an anthropologist, Mr. J. Cleverly, on patrol at the same time complained to me that he coula not recruit any carriers from Londolovit. It would be difficult to say whether this was due to the lathergy of the people or adherence to a T.K.A. directive not to carry cargo for Government officers. However, as it was a five hour hike and a Sunday, I would suspect the former.

CONCLUSION.

I can not see the T.K.A. movement dying out in the near future, for the simple fact that according to our logic it should have collapsed when the cargo did not arrive last July. As this was not the case, obviously the members' logic is entirely different to ours and because of this I can see no reason, logical or otherwise, why the movement should collapse now even after one years delay in the appearance of any cargo.

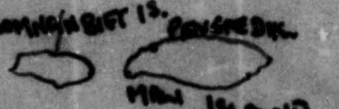
(I.G. McSWEYN)
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.



To MANUR ISLAND

HALMAHET ISLAND.

N.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 5 - 70/71

Patrol Conducted by G.W.O'BRIEN

Area Patrolled KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 1 member R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 13 / 10 /19 70 to 12 / 11 /19 70

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? no

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 16 / 6 /19 70

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION , PAYMENT OF GRATUITIES TO EX VILLIAGE OFFICIALS

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:JB

67-9-25

KONEDOBU, PAPUA

23rd March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 5 OF 1970/71

Your reference NAM 3/1970/71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census by Mr. G.W. O'Brien to Kandas Census Division.

Both the Assistant District Commissioner and yourself are critical of Mr. O'Brien's performance on this patrol. I shall expect a definite improvement from this officer in future.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

NAM 5/1970-71
MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

2nd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 5 of 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. G.W. OBRIEN PATROL OFFICER
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.
CENSUS - PAYMENT OF EX NATIVE OFFICIALS.

It appears that Mr. O'Brien does not take note of his written patrol instructions. Please do not tolerate this type of conduct from this officer and ensure he performs as required in future. I desire to see him on my next visit to Namatanai.

The report is no better than Mr. O'Brien submitted during his first term. The report is an extremely poor effort. What did Mr. O'Brien do during the six days he spent at LAMBOM awaiting the BAKAN? It seems to me he did not even draft his report but merely wasted time.

If there is a need for aid posts or schools in the are these matte s should be taken up by the school inspector and medical officer now stationed at Namatanai.

The remarks under "Central Government and Political in General" are almost pathetic and contribute nothing.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded and comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai and copies of Village Population Register.

This report is an example of the poor standard of work of Mr. O'Brien - his contribution is almost NIL and what he does contribute is suspect.

The Census figures do not appear to show anything but a normal state of affairs considering the previous census was conducted six months previously.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

67.9.25

H.

NAM 5/1970-71
MWB mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 FEB 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

2nd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PAT OL NO 5 of 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. G.W. OBRIEN PATROL OFFICER
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.
CENSUS - PAYMENT OF EX NATIVE OFFICIALS.

It appears that Mr. O'Brien does not take note of his written patrol instructions. Please do not tolerate this type of conduct from this officer and ensure he performs as required in future. I desire to see him on my next visit to Namatanai.

The report is no better than Mr. O'Brien submitted during his first term. The report is an extremely poor effort. What did Mr. O'Brien do during the six days he spent at LAMBOM awaiting the RAKAN? It seems to me he did not even draft his report but merely wasted time.

If there is a need for aid posts or schools in the are these matte s should be taken up by the school inspector and medical officer now stationed at Namatanai.

The remarks under "Central Government and Political in General" are almost pathetic and contribute nothing.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded and comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai and copies of Village Population Register.

This report is an example of the poor standard of work of Mr. O'Brien - his contribution is almost NIL and what he does contribute is suspect.

The Census figures do not appear to show anything but a normal state of affairs considering the previous census was conducted six months previously.

Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

- 7 -

10.

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

15th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT NO.5 - 1970/71

The attached report for your information. The report though brief is reasonably informative. Unfortunately Mr. O'Brien has not followed the format for setting out patrols, as specified in circular instructions. Again Mr. O'Brien did not take a chain and compass with him, consequently, no land work was done and I have been forced to send him back to complete the patrol. My comments under specific headings are :

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The council has no schools in the area nor has it given any aid to existing schools, so I do not know why it has been included under this heading.

The children from Nasko, Kabamen and Lamassa go to the boarding school at Lambom and are, in point of fact, well catered for.

Mr. O'Brien's comments on the two councillors are interesting; however, some appreciation of Councillor Gum's work at Siaman is needed to give a complete picture.

POLITICAL SITUATION

The coverage on the possible spread of the Mataungan is too vague. I will have to know, is it in Hitung area or not. Surely this can be found out. Mr. O'Brien is now looking more closely at the situation. My own impression of the area gleamed from talks with the people when I visited the reporting officer in the field, was that they are somewhat afraid of the Tolais and consequently the Mataungan Association. It is to be remembered that one reason given for not selling land near that area to the Administration was their fear of possibility of Tolais being settled there. I am sure the locals have no dislike for Tolais as such, but do not want the Gazelle trouble to spread to them.

There is one very active Mataungan member in the area at King village, namely Anton Leslie. He has had a summons issued against him and will be appearing in court on 21/12/70.

..2

AGRICULTURE

I will write to you under a different file, requesting a forest survey for the area.

I am surprised that no loan enquiries were received during the patrol. The Agricultural Officer advises that he hopes to visit the area in the near future.

COMMERCE

The council is planning to establish a wholesale society in Namatanai, but due to transport difficulties it is doubtful if it will be of much benefit to these people.

HEALTH

The need for an Aid Post at Lamassa is a very real one. The council is in the position whereby if they put an aid post there, they will not receive a subsidy from the Administration either on the building or staff wages. The reason for this is that Lamassa is not approved on the District plan.

As an interum measure an individual from Lamassa with some previous basic training in first aid is to be given a limited supply of medicine for distribution.

EDUCATION

My information is that Lambom caters for all the children in the vicinity. I will check this out further with Mr. O'Brien when he returns.

CONCLUSION

Mr. O'Brien has conducted an unhurried patrol and I am sure that with a little more fore thought he would have reported his effort much better than he has done here.

His comments are too vague and offer no positive proposals or suggestions on most topics. Also a more enquiring approach is required and matters will have to be pursued to a more logical and conclusive end than is herein shown in his present report.

B.J. Batteham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assistant District Commissioner

9

67-1-1

67-1-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th November, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.6 OF 1970/71
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

The main purposes of my patrol were, census revision and the payment of gratuities to the ex village officials.

The patrol was conducted at an extremely leisurely pace. It was my purpose to spend at least two full days in every village.

Kandas census division consists of approximately 75 miles of the south west coastline of Namatanai Sub-District.

The area is sparsely populated and there is ample land available to the inhabitants for further development.

The area consists of rugged mountain ranges falling on to a narrow coastal strip.

In the wet season, the many fast flowing rivers in the area tend to inhibit travel between villages.

As with the rest of New Ireland, the area was originally contacted by the Germans; later to be taken over by the Australian Administration.

Due to the fact that no vehicular roads go through Kandas, in the past patrolling through this area has been infrequent. However, this year three D/A patrols alone have been through.

Apart from Lamassa, no all weather anchorages exist. Ships can anchor at any plantation or village, in good weather.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The area has been incorporated in the Namatanai Local Government Council since 1967.

..2

The people are pro council to a surprising extent; although some areas within Kandas have been neglected for some time.

On the surface, three aid posts and three schools (S.D.A. school eaters for 11 children in standard I only), for approximately 1,000 people seems sufficient. However, the population of Kandas is spread over 75 miles of rugged coastline. To make things worse, in my humble opinion, the spacing of the schools at Kait and King has practically wasted one school, the two schools are just one hour walking time apart. Nasko, Kabeman and Lamassa have no school. If either of the schools were situated at Kabeman it could cater for Nasko and Lamassa, as well as Kabeman. The remaining school could cater for the area now catered for by them both.

I found evidence that some of the people were forming a more mature attitude towards election of councillors. On my last patrol I heard some complaints about councillor Michael of King village. Although, a gentleman in every way, Michael has not been nearly vocal enough inside Council meetings. Many of the people's requests of the council have gone unsaid. At least some of his constituents wish to replace him with perhaps a less likable, but a more dinamic man. Councillor Akum of Lamassa has shown considerable improvement since my last visit to the area. Akum has reacted favourably to complaints from his people, he is now making a strong move to get the much needed school and aid post for his area.

CENTRAL GOVERNMENT & POLITICAL IN GENERAL

In common with 99% of the Namatanai Sub-District, the people of Kandas are pro Administration and therefore pro Government. Although, the Mataungan Association has not sprung up in the Kandas area in an organised form it has affected the people. I learnt at Semalu that Demarcation work had stopped in two areas - Suralil-Hitung and Lamassa. At Lamassa a long talk to the people by me was apparently sufficient to re-establish their faith in Demarcation. At the time I discovered this trouble, I had already passed Suralil-Hitung, but I hope to see these people in the very near future.

At Hitung the councillor seemed very anxious to get me out of the village. Nothing was mentioned to me about Demarcation. Mataungan type thinking may have spread from Palabong to Hitung.

As mentioned in my previous report on this area (number 13 of 1969/70), it is probable that Kandas people returning from Rabaul will bring Mataungan ideas with them.

Generally however, the lack of success of the New Ireland branch Mataungan Association in evading Council tax has dampened any leaning the Kandas people might have had towards the Mataungan Association. All tax evaders suffered stiff court fines or jail sentences.

..3

Incidentally, on returning from patrol I stopped off at Umudu village, intending to ask somebody how the Mataungan Association was going. Before long a large group had gathered around me. The result was quite a good meeting, which ended with both me and the A.D.C. being invited to return at any time.

According to the people the whole thing rests with Billie now. When Billie returns from jail, if he gives the people the go ahead to pay their taxes, at least a large majority will pay.

The atmosphere at Umudu has changed considerably for the better, since my last visit.

At Kalil and Palabong too, the atmosphere was friendly and co-operative. I believe that at both of these places, the Mataungan Association is almost defunct now. However, I did not have sufficient time to investigate.

So far this year, Kandas has had two patrols dealing with political education. One by myself, 3/4/70 to 21/4/70 and one by Mr. Voro Vele Patrol Officer, 16/6/70 to 10/7/70.

As you could imagine some people are tired of this line of talk. I decided that apart from a short talk to open the meeting, I would allow the people to dictate the line of talk I would take.

During the meetings it became very apparent that the Political awareness of the people had benefited considerably from the recent Political Education work. There is still a lot of work to be done, but great headway has been made recently.

AGRICULTURE

The only indigenous cash crop in the area is copra. Plantings are small in the case of the average village. However, D.A.S.F. is encouraging the people to increase the size of their plantings. This is being done slowly in every village.

The exception is Lamassa, where considerable activity can be seen under the direction of councillor Akun.

Councillor Akun has applied for a Development Bank Loan through Mr. Des Childs, the Head Teacher on Lambom Island.

A few progressive young men of Kait village approached me and enquired about the feasability of selling logs to a timber company operating on the west coast in the Konos area.

If a market could be found for the timber, it would encourage the people to clear the bush, which in turn would encourage the planting of more coconuts.

The people intend to use the nearby Kait river for moving the logs to the coast.

I will see the Agricultural Officer about this at a later date.

..4

5.

COMMERCE

Trade stores are located in most villages, but they are very seldom stocked. In one case I found an Indigenous trade store owner buying his goods from a European plantation manager and re-selling in his own trade store. This cuts his margin of profit considerably.

If the Government could assist local trade store owners in obtaining goods at wholesale prices, it would not only assist the Indigenous trade store owners, but also provide plantation trade stores with competition, hence bringing down the prices.

LAND

There is no shortage of land in the Kandas area. Apparently fertile land still under virgin bush can be found throughout the census division; ample land to fulfill the people's needs for the forseable future.

The King land dispute is as yet unresolved. A tense situation remains. An attempt at further arbitration has been frustrated by Anton, who it seems will be satisfied with nothing less than complete ownership.

HEALTH

In the early stages of my patrol, I noticed several cases of a virus, the symtoms being very similar to the Asian flu.. The aid post orderlies were handling the situation efficiently.

General health in the area is good, probably due to the available of fresh water in every village for both washing and drinking.

Lamassa needs an aid post badly. In times of heavy rain and high seas, Lamassa is cut off from the rest of New Ireland. An aid post orderly is at present residing in Lamassa village. All that is required of the council is assistance with medicine and the building.

EDUCATION

Education is another field in which help is needed; especially on Lamassa, where about 20 to 30 children of school age are not receiving an education. Lambom Government School caters for some of the children of Lamassa, but is unable to cater for them all. A glance at the patrol map will show you the gap that exists as far as schools go between Kait and Lambom.

At the recently formed Seven Day Adventist school between Semalu and Watpi, the attendance has droppen by 3 this year to 11 (in standard I). With luck, this school will gradually become accepted and fill the gap in educational facilities in this area.

..5

PLANTATIONS & EXPATRIOTS

There are eleven plantations in the Kandas area, they are Matop, Kamdaru, Tampaka, Mala, Onermerang, Pipirak, King, Karias, Gil Gil, Pararat and Umdur. They are managed by European, Chinese and Mixed Race persons. In no case did I find friction between the plantation managers and local people.

It was brought to my notice by the manager of Onermerang plantation that three of his labourers were unsuitable for plantation work. Two lads could have been no more than fourteen years of age. One old man, who looked about fifty. I advised the manager to have them sent back, as they had only been there one month and this he is endeavouring to do.

This situation has occurred on many other plantations in New Ireland and is becoming worse. If the Administration could stop it, it would be of assistance to not only the plantation managers and owners, but also the unfit people sent down here.

This old man mentioned previously, judging from his physical appearance would die if put to regular plantation work.

CONCLUSION

Kandas at the moment is a quiet pro Administration area, at present in the initial throws of economic and political progress.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

13/10/70 Left Namatanai by car to Kalil. Canoe held (from Kalil) up by heavy rain, arrived Palabong. Slept.

14/10/70 Walked to Suralil. Informed people that census would be taken Thursday morning. Slept Suralil.

15/10/70 Census Revision Suralil. Walked to Hitung. Slept Hitung.

16/10/70 Census Hitung, walked to Siaman. Visited A.D.C. at Kamdaru plantation. Returned to Siaman. Slept.

17/10/70 Census Siaman. Talked to people re land at Kamdaru. Walked to Semalu. Slept.

18/10/70 Informal talks to people of Semalu. Slept.

19/10/70 Census Semalu talks with people. Slept Semalu.

20/10/70 Talks with interested people of Semalu. Slept Semalu.

21/10/70 Walked to Watpi. Straightened out a few small problems. Sent Telegram to Namatanai via Onermerang radio. Slept Watpi.

22/10/70 Census Watpi. Radioed Namatanai, A.D.C. on patrol, left message. Slept Watpi.

23/10/70 Walked to King village. Visited by A.D.C. re Ranrangos land dispute. Slept King.

24/10/70 Census Revision King village. Talked to people, inspected school. Slept King.

25/10/70 Inspected village, informal talks to people. Slept King.

26/10/70 Walked to Kait village, talked to people. Informal talks with a small group of men at Kait. Slept Kait.

27/10/70 Census Revision Kait village. Talked to people. Slept Kait.

28/10/70 Inspected village, informal talks with various groups of people. Slept Kait

29/10/70 Walked to Nasko. Talks with people. Slept Nasko.

30/10/70 Parents and Citizens meeting at Kait, very few people left at Nasko. Swam in river, book work.

31/10/70 Census Nasko. Talked to people. Walked to Kabeman, talks with people of Kabeman.

1/11/70 Ate a bad fish, became ill. Slept.

2/11/70 Census Kabeman. Talks with people and councillor. Canoed to Lamassa. Slept Lamassa.

3/11/70 Census Lamassa, talked to people. Canoed to Lambom Island.

..2

2.

4/11/70 To Metlik plantation to investigate trouble. Slept Metlik plantation.

5/11/70 Completed investigation, returned to Lambom with those arrested to wait for the M.V. BAKAN.

6/11/70
7/11/70
8/11/70 --- While waiting for the BAKAN held informal talks
9/11/70 with various Lambom village people.
10/11/70
11/11/70

12/11/70 Returned to Namatanai by BAKAN to Laba, then by road.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

Kaiuk
Kaiuk Mts
Palabong
Mato Plain
Sumara
Hittang
Simonan
Kamdaku Creek
Kamdaku Mts
Semaku Mts
Hongdakang Mts
Mount Mts
Mount Mts
Tabbo River
King Mts
King Mts
Karim Mts
Kart River
Kart
Gilgil Mts
Nasko
Ranaras Mts

Kamuhau Bwet

Kamuhau plan

Semaad plan

Mbongolanang plan

Maam plan

Pa Ina A plan

King plan

Tabao River

King plan

Korip plan

Mart Girgiri plan

Mart River

Nosk o

Fonor ob plan

Kogemen

Lumpa Rock

Longsam

Bolgi River

To Lak

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No..6..of..1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by.....JOHN D. BRADY (A.D.O)

Area Patrolled.....ANIR ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....J.AMOROSO. A.P.O.

Natives.....NIL

Duration—From..25./..10/1970...to..6.../..11/1970...

Number of Days.....12.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....MARCH./19..70..

Medical ..../...../19..70...

Map Reference.....SB 56-3 Edition 1. Series T504.

Objects of Patrol.....Census Revision, Routine Administration, Political Education, Inspect Council Roadworks, Payment of Ex-Village Officials.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area Study Filed

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

KJH:LB

67-9-21

KONEDOBU.....PAPUA.
29th March, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.6 OF 1970/1971

Your reference NAM 6 /1970-71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. J. BRADY of ANIR Census Division.

The report has been commented upon adequately by the Assistant District Commissioner and yourself.

The ANIR people are making good economic progress.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-9.21

so how wide spread is this resentment now and is it likely to spread.

EDUCATION

The school teacher RONGKI is employed by the National Teaching Service and not the Catholic Mission. bring his activities to the attention of the Inspector of Schools now st stationed at Namatanai and request that he carries out a inspections of ANIR schools without delay.

The Census figures indicate a satisfactory state of affairs when adjusted.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of each of the above reports are now forwarded with comments by Assistant District Commissioner Namatanai and Village Population Register.

The District Political Education programme is now being reviewed with a view to making it more effective. It seems necessary to involve more deeply the machinery of Local Government Councils and all school teachers. The distribution of literature is not operating as anticipated and bottlenecks have occurred.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

NAM6/1970-71

MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

2nd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 6 of 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. J. BRADY (A.D.O)
ACCOMPANIED BY MR. J. AMOROSO (A.P.O.)
ANIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION
CENSUS REVISION - POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Receipt of Reports by both Mr. Brady and Mr. Amoroso with your comments is acknowledged.

Mr. Brady has provided an informative report and Mr. Amoroso has written well in his first report.

POLITICAL

It was understood by the Political Education Officer that it was intended to start a newsheet for Namatanai Council area. This was to be on the same lines as AKUSI LAVONGAI which the Lavongai L.G. Council distributes. This newsheet runs to about fourteen foolscap sheets of Council and District news and much political education matter. One thousand copies of each edition are now distributed throughout New Hanover by the Council - effective distribution is a big problem.

The other newsheet at this Headquarters LAUNAUT is put out by NICOSSA and also includes political education articles. But this apparently contains too much sporting news to hold Namatanai interest, particularly as it does cover matters mainly of the Kavieng Sub District although it is trying for district wide interest and distribution.

The Political Education Officer is trying to obtain larger supplies of NUIS BILONG YUMI and the pidgin version of THIS WEEK IN THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, so far unsuccessfully.

The main question is whether NAMATANAI Council is prepared to put out a newsheet. If so, political education material which is already prepared can be attached to it and distributed with it. If not, the political education sheets will be distributed on their own Difficulty is being experienced in ensuring good distribution of what is printed. It has been noted that printed matter at times accumulates in Council Houses and Councillors houses. You have recently had discussions with the PEO and I desire to discuss this subject fully with all officers of the District immediately after the UN Visiting Mission leave the District to reassess the programme.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Councillor Lacey is certainly taking his duties very seriously and is extremely generous with his time and resources. The people of ANIR have gained by his efforts and stimulation.

However, could Councillor Lacey's success be the cause of John Sianot's rather truculent attitude. If this is

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th November, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT - ANIR

Attached please find three copies of patrol reports submitted by Mr. A.D.O. Brady and Mr. A.P.O. Amoroso.

Although the Area Study was not due to be revised, I had Mr. Amoroso carry it out for the experience. Unfortunately, in a number of place he has referred to the former patrol report instead of submitting new comments and statistics. My comments on both reports are as follows :

POLITICAL

Obviously much education at a village level is required here. The confusion shown by the people of Anir is probably average for the rest of the Namatanai off-shore islands. As stated by Mr. Amoroso, the island has virtually no literature at all and it would be appreciated if you would discuss this matter with the Political Education Officer.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Anir has received much in the way of material assistance from the Namatanai Council. In point of fact the area has received more than they have given.

The parochial attitude on Babase is disturbing, but under no circumstances could the ward be split. As pointed out by Mr. Brady, on a comparative basis the area is well represented at the moment.

The road work on the island is the most outstanding example of self-help within the Sub-District. Councillor Ray Lacey has done the bulk of the organising and has spent a considerable amount of his time and money on the work.

ECONOMIC

Anir is a well developed island and the rate of plantings of cash crops continues at a satisfactory rate. Per capita basis these people are probably the richest of the Sub-District. It is pleasing to note the number of privately-owned tractors on the island. With the new road, it is to be hoped that this number will increase.

..2

10

Development Bank Loans in the area are being run properly and, again, Messers Lacey and Carson are doing a lot of the inspection work.

While the formation of Copra groups is a very good idea, I believe that the ones on Anir have been too loosely formed. Directors should have been nominated for all groups. In the fiasco with Rongki, had there been directors of the group and had his purchase not be authorised by a motion from a meeting of directors he would propably have been liable in law. As it was nobody really knows if he acted in accordance with the group's wishes or not.

SOCIAL

(a) Schools

As is seem from the reports, Rongki has got himself engrossed in all manner of local affairs, probably to the detriment of his school. It has been over a year since a school inspection has taken place and I will be most interested as to the Standard VI exam results.

Both officers have written a good report of a patrol well carried out. This patrol was Mr. Amoroso's first and his performance augurs well for the future.

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

9th October, 1970.

A.D.O. Mr. John Brady,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL ANIR CENSUS DIVISION

Please prepare to proceed on patrol to Anir Island by the first possible means. While on patrol attend to the following :

1. A complete revision of the census for the island.

2. ~~An Area Study and~~ Situation report in accordance with Circular Instructions and Departmental Standing Instructions.

3. A survey of the present road work situation. I have perhaps $100 left on Rural Development Funds on Anir roads and I will be guided by your recommendations as to the spending of same.

4. Pay gratuity to Luluais and Tultuls for the Census Division.

5. Exercise of your role as a political educator.

As you are more familiar with the area than myself, I look forward to receiving an informative report as to the present situation on Anir. Please take A.P.O. James Amoroso with you. Your patrol number is six (6).

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

B. J. Batterham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

8.

PATROL DIARY

25/10/70 - 6/11/70

1970

25/10/70 9 PM SUNDAY depart Namatanai per M.V. BAKAN. Commencement of Anir Patrol.

26/11/70 5.30 AM arrive Waramung; by tractor to Balapos, inspecting roadworks en route. 2 PM by speed boat to Banakin arriving 3 PM. Census revision of Banakin and Naliu. Payment of luluai and tultuls. Overnight Banakin.

27/10/70 To Bulam for census revision of Bulam and Balagnit. Payment of village officials. Walked on to Kumgot, - overnight.

28/10/70 Census of Kumgot and Galasu. Payment of village officials. Meeting with people held.

29/10/70 By boat to Balankolen for census revision and meeting with the people. Payment of village officials. By boat to Waramung.

30/10/70 To Warabana for census revision and discussions re copra group. Payment of village officials. On to Natong for census revision and discussions.

31/10/70 Census revision and meeting with Tabulam and Waranguspik people. Payment of village officials.

1/11/70 Sunday observed.

2/11/70 To Warantaban for census revision. Also present for census revision were Farangot and Basakala. Meeting held with people. Payment of luluais and tultuls. To Catholic Mission Feni for interview with J. Rongki re Waranbana copra group.

3/11/70 Portfolio member for Roads & Bridges Councillor Lanzarotte arrived. Accompanied him and Councillor Lacey on complete road and bridge inspection of Ambitle island.

4/11/70 Commenced patrol report.

5/11/70 Attendance at court case presided by Mr. J. Brady. Left per M.V. BAKAN for Namatanai.

6/11/70 Arrived Namatanai 7 AM.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

10th November, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 OF 1970/71

ANIR ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION

General Political Education in conjuction with my role as Administrative Adviser to the Namatanai Local Government Council together with Census revision, updating of the Area study, and payment of ex-village officials were the main objects of this patrol.

Assistant Patrol Officer Mr. J. Amoroso accompanied; this being his first patrol and at all times was a willing worker and keen to learn as much of the Anir situation as possible.

POLITICAL

As is the case throughout the rest of this area the people on Anir are confused as to what is involved with Self-Government, Independence etc. Most see Self-Government as the time when all Europeans will depart the scene both locally and nation-wide leaving the Territory to get on as best it can. To the people of the distant Anir group this spells disaster, as over the years they have become heavily reliant on the readily offered assistance offered by the two permanent Europeans on the island - Cr. R. Lacey and Mr. G. Carson.

Self-Government means that their vehicles will stop working, ships will stop calling, Development Bank loans will collapse. The sceptic might wonder if this attitude has been deliberately encouraged but in fact it has been the opposite; Cr. Lacey being by far the most persistent Councillor, advocating the need for more and more political education and attempting to do same in his own ward.

It was explained at all meetings that many aspects of Self-Government were already in existence e.g. democratic elections, the House of Assembly, Ministerial Members responsible for Departments and partial control of the Territory Budget. When Self-Government was fully realized, there would be no drastic change to the way of life that the Anir people at present have. I believe that they were assured to hear that Overseas Officers would still have a place in the Government and be seen on Anir.

..2

6.

As Self-Government is undoubtedly moving closer, I feel that these are matters which could and should be dealt with by the Administration particularly in its political education radio programs, as in my experience in this sub-district this is the people's main concern.

Anir has benefitted particularly well from being included in the Namatanai Local Government Council, especially since electing a European to be one of the three Councillors. Cr. Lacey zealously represents Anir at the meetings and also devotes most of his personal time to Council activities on the island - especially to roadwork.

Because of the impressive amount of roadwork done and the continuing willingness of the local people to work voluntarily, the Ministerial Member for Public Works has placed a P.W.D. tractor and trailer on the island.

This has been a worthwhile investment by the Administration, as miles of new roads have been formed (often through difficult rock country) and has done much to strengthen the people's faith in the Administration and also in the Council through which the tractor was obtained.

Whilst on Babase Island, it was put to me that the island (five miles long and population 470) should be split into two wards instead of the present one. No better reason for the request was given other than the people from opposite ends of the island could not get on together - there being constant minor squabbles and petty jealousies. Wherever this was discussed, all the talking was done by three young men, all in their early twenties. They are NEPINPIK and LUGUNOF of Banakin and FINTUBIL of Galusu. It appeared as though these three were determined to keep this issue alive, The older generation took no part in the matter and seemed prepared to forget the whole idea.

There being no logical reason for splitting the ward, I informed the people their best course would be to forget their petty jealousies and learn to work together. With the approach of Self-Government, Territory wide unity was essential, however, this seemed a long way off when they, the people of a small island could not combine together for their common good.

I also pointed out that Anir with a total population of 1,129 and represented by three councillors was already well off when compared to neighbouring Tanga with a population of 3,500 and still represented by three councillors. If Babase were to be split further for no good reason, then other areas would also be entitled to demand more representation on a population basis and the Council could end up with 100 members.

At the last meeting the people agreed that they carry on as at present. However, I would expect the three youngsters mentioned earlier to keep agitating.

Although not substantiated, the Head Teacher at FENI Primary "T" School (Mr. John Rongki) is reported to have Mataungan sympathies. Just recently he closed all schools on Anir when he called all teachers out on a one week strike.

..3

His involvement in the Warambana copra group, which is dealt with in more detail later, has been rather shady. His brother was convicted of assaulting the Warabana ward committee supposedly because he did not like the committee reporting the malfunctioning of the group to the European councillor, which resulted in the Namatanai Agricultural Officer investigating. I believe that this assault was the result of his brother's (John Rongki) urging.

Another well known gentleman, an Anir entrepreneur, Mr. John Sianot has also been a disturbing influence of late. This man inherited most of his wealth from his father (Paramount luluai LUCAS) and over the years has been given enormous assistance by both Messrs. Carson and Lacey.

He has been unsuccessful at gaining a place on the Namatanai Local Government Council and I think because of this gets some satisfaction from being disruptive e.g. -

- .stopped work on the Natong Aid Post;
- disrupted a women's training course;
- attempted to break the Natong copra group.

This man has in the past been a good influence amongst his people. However, at the present time remains an unknown quantity.

ECONOMIC

Anir is at present shipping 400 tons of native produced copra to Rabaul annually. The proceeds from this spread amongst such a small population would give these people by far the highest per capita income in the sub-district. Provided the people maintain their excellent enthusiasm for developmental work, linked with the abundance of land and a good road network, I can forsee them becoming perhaps the most prosperous group in the district.

At present there are four Development Bank loans and one being processed covering both copra and cocoa. The two major plantations concentrate on cocoa as the soil on the island has been analysed as being particularly good for that crop. Cocoa should be encouraged as a crop amongst the local people in order to diversify their economy. I believe that if the Anirs were given the same practical assistance that is at present given to the Tangas, the people would respond. Ample land is already planted to sole coconuts, which could be readily interplanted with cocoa, also initial buying of wet beans (until a fermentery was established) would not be a problem as both plantations would be prepared to assist.

Most of the copra on the island is shipped through the eight Copra groups established by D.A.S.F. about four years back. Formerly producers had to accompany their copra to Rabaul. This practice dissuaded many from bothering to produce. However, with the group system there is no such problem, fair prices can be paid and rebates received.

..4

4.

The goups are having the good effect of stimulating production, however, the bookwork is often a mess and would indicate that funds are usually distributed according to the likes of the producers and not according to any logical system. Although this is the case there did not appear to be any wrongful appropriation of funds and all producers were satisfied. There are two exceptions; the Natong group which functions very efficiently and the Warambana group which has got itself into difficulties as the following indicates.

For two years the growers of the group had been allowing their rebates and part of the copra proceeds to remain in the groups bank account, the idea being that when there were sufficient funds the group would acquire its own tractor and trailer (being the only type of vehicle suitable for the Warambana area). The group, in fact the whole village was and still is heavily influenced by Mr. John Rongki. About six months back PISAK (one of RONGKI's running-mates) went to Rabaul and eventually returned to Anir with a V.W. Kombivan having spent $1,030 of the groups money to land it there. Since its arrival in the village the car has not left the village square as the roads in the area will not permit it to. Naturally the members of the group are annoyed with the white-elephant that they have been stuck with.

In addition, despite the advice of D.A.S.F. officers and without the consent of all growers RONGKI and PISAK commenced a village trade store with copra group funds, which of course has run at a loss and cost the growers more money.

It was these two matters which the Warambana ward - committee reported to his councillor. This resulted in a visit by the Namatanai Rural Development Officer. Two meetings were held. The first in Rongki's presence where he did all the talking and assured the R.D.O. that everybody was happy. The second with Rongki being there, when the growers unanimously requested :-

1. That an attempt be made to dispose of the V.W. and recover some of the money.

2. That the trade store be separated from the Copra group.

It was after this second meeting that the ward-committee was assaulted by Rongki's brother presumably because of the outcome of this meeting.

Consequently the Rural Development Officer visited Rabaul and the best offer for the car was $200 - $300. As freight would account for most of this, it now seems that the Warambanas have no alternative other than to retain the car and if they wish to use it then a lot of roadwork will have to be done.

The trade store operations are now to be divorced from the group and the two bank signatories were told that close investigation would be made if the groups funds were not distributed to members or not spent in a way that they desired.

I personally informed Rongki of the above.

..5

SOCIAL

Education

The three Catholic Mission Schools on the islands are sufficient for the Anir population. However, their operation leaves much to be desired.

Rongki is the head teacher for the three schools and as reported earlier, called a one week strike when he and a councillor had a disagreement about food for teachers.

The schools are supposedly supervised from Tanga some fifty miles away, but in fact that supervision amounts to nil.

The Anir Councillors through the Namatanai Local Government Council and the District Education Board are attempting to have the mission place at least a full time Education supervisor on Anir, capable of looking after the three schools there. Only one child from Anir passed standard 6 this year.

HEALTH

The population is well served, having two permanent Council Aid Posts - one adjacent to the airstrip.

The Catholic Mission has collected from the Anir people over $2,000 for the construction of a maternity block at the Feni mission station. As there are only two or three births a month on Anir, one might wonder if a full time maternity nurse is justified.

If the mission is determined to continue with this project, it would be logical to place it at the airstrip, possibly setting it up as an annexe to the excellent brick aid post already there; thus becoming a small Rural Health Centre. However, from reports, I understand that the mission is likely to go ahead and built at its own station.

WELFARE

A women's club training course has already been held and a young girl is at present undergoing training at Ahioma. She will be returning shortly to take up work in her home area. Supervision of her work will be a problem for the Council.

..6

2

OTHER

As instructed all ex-village officials were paid their gratuities. Most officials had been appointed in Angau times and held their office until the Council was established in 1967.

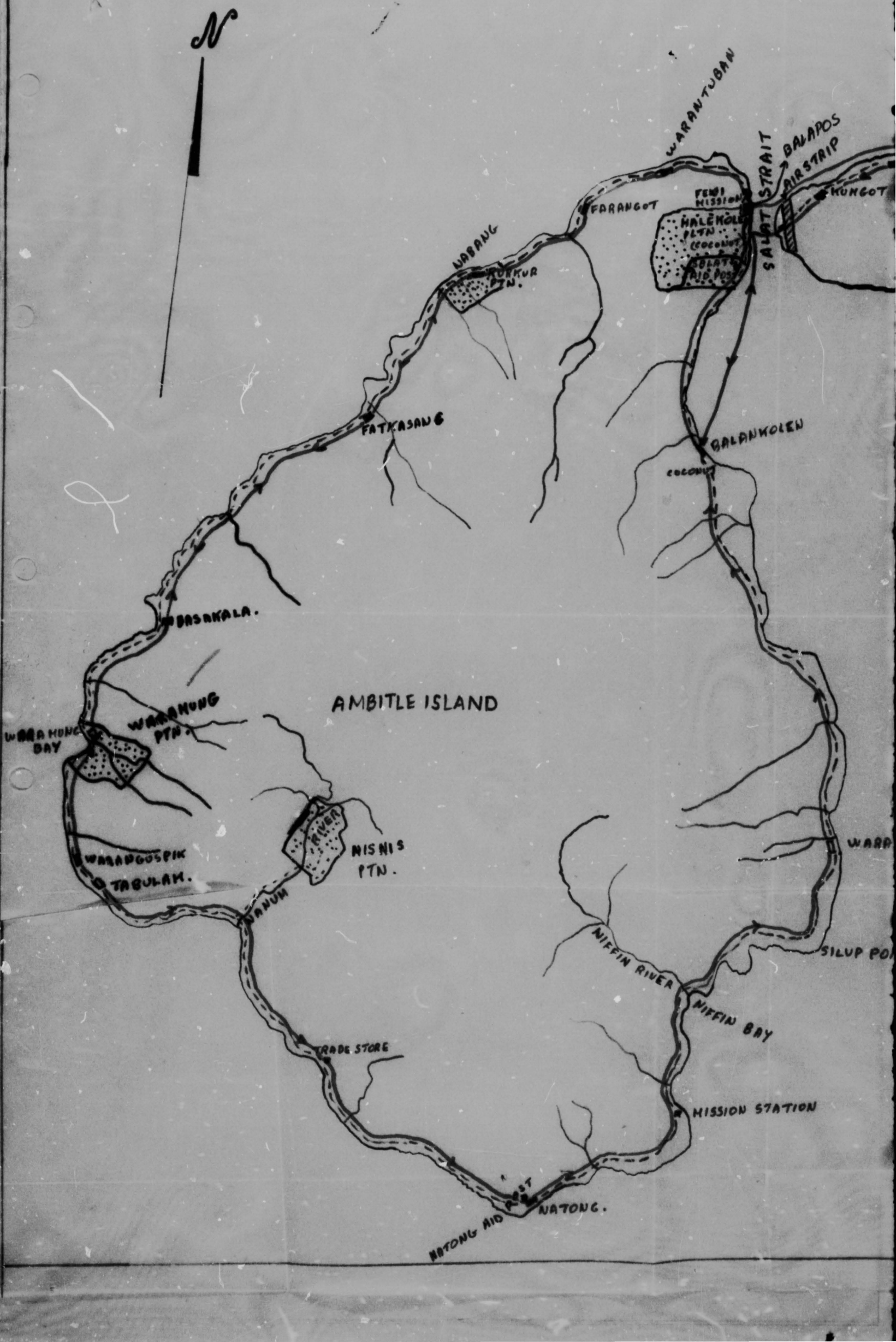
Demarcation committees on Anir are slipping into the doldrums - as with most others in the sub-district.

I would suggest that the $100 remaining on Anir Rural Development Funds be used to purchase three tons of cement in order to deck the MATOF pipe bridge situated in the Natong area.

The census reveals a satisfactory net increase in population for the last six months. The high number of deaths comes about through the previous officer omitting to delete the names of the deceased.

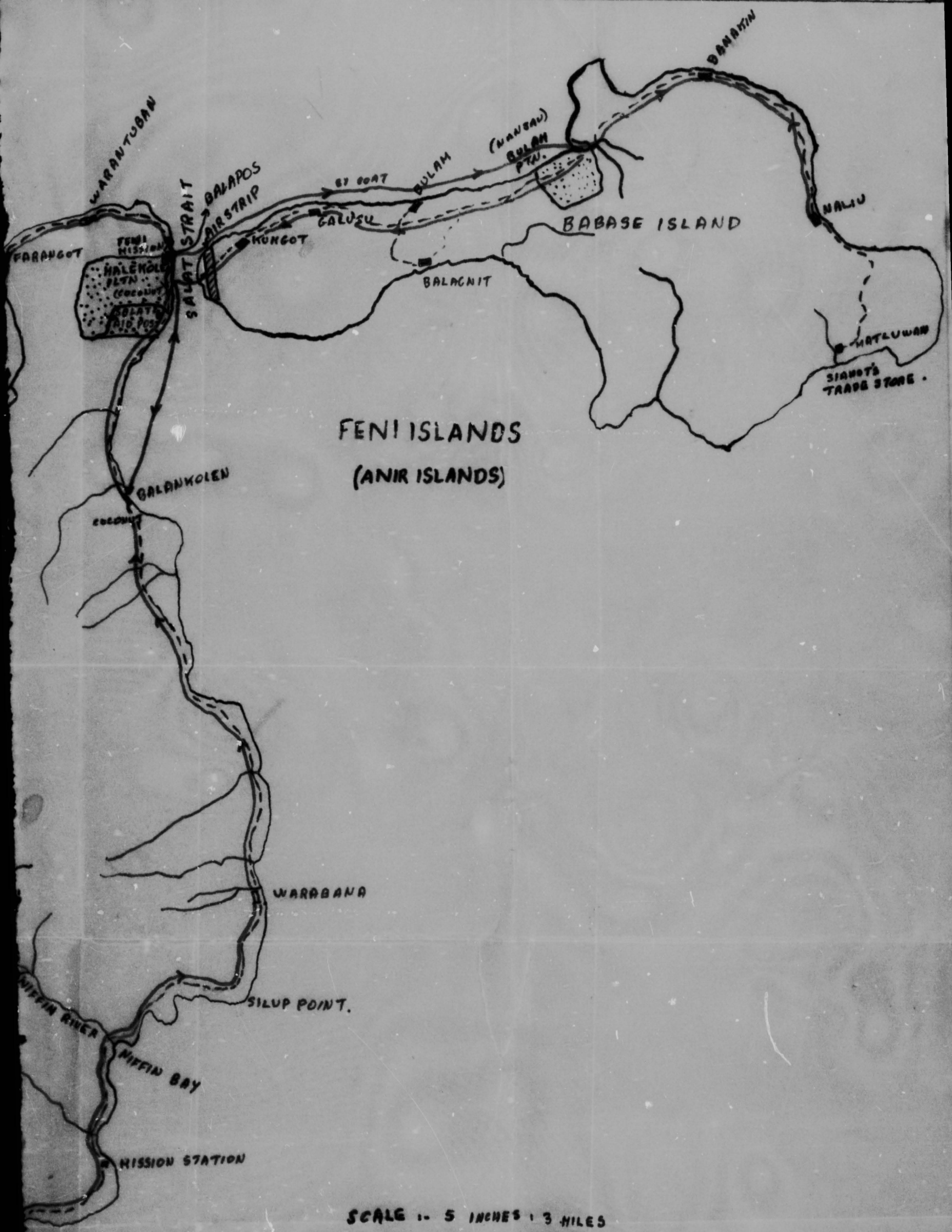
For your information and onforwarding.

(J.D. BRADY)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER


N
WARANTUBAN
SALAT STRAIT
BALAPOS AIRSTRIP
FENJI MISSION
HALEKOLE PLTN
COCONUT
SOLAT AID POST
KUNGOT
FARANGOT
UABANG
KUKUR PTN.
FATKASANG
BALANKOLEN
COCONUT
BASAKALA.
AMBITLE ISLAND
WARAHUNG BAY
WARAHUNG PTN.
WARAPGOSPIK
TABULAH.
RIVER
NISNIS PTN.
UANUH
NIFFIN RIVER
NIFFIN BAY
SILUP PO
WARA
TRADE STORE
MISSION STATION
NATONG.
NATONG AID POST

FENI ISLANDS

(ANIR ISLANDS)



SCALE :- 5 INCHES : 3 MILES

PATROL ROUTE. ——————

ROAD - - - - - - - - - -

NAHATANAI PATROL NO 6 OF 1970/71

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
NEW IRELAND DISTRICT COMMISSION
21 DEC 1970
KAVIENG

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No NAM. NO.7 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by I.G. McSWEYN

Area Patrolled LIHIR ISLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. AMOROSO (A.P.O.)

Natives 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 27./11./1970 to 12./12./1970

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11./11./1970

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference ATTACHED SHEET 6349-111 ED.2 SERIES T.795

Objects of Patrol (a) CONSTRUCTION OF BRIDGE. (b) ROAD WORK
(c) LAND DISPUTE. (d) INVESTIGATION OF T.K.A. ACTIVITIES

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:LB

67-9-26

KONEDOBU.....PAPUA.

23rd March, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 7 - 1970/71

Your reference NAM NO. 7/1970-71 of 3rd February, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by MR. I.G. McSWEYN of LIHIR Island Census Division.

The Lihir people appear to have co-operated well in the construction of the bridge at KOMAT. The Assistant District Commissioner should continue to exploit the good working relationship that Mr. McSWEYN has established.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-9.26

8

NAM No 7/1970-71
MWB/mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 FEB 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

3rd February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 7 OF 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. I.G. McSWEYN (A.P.O.)
LIHIR ISLAND - ROAD WORK - TKA ACTIVITIES

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

Mr. McSweyn's very brief report requires little comment.

It is pleasing to read that the people of Lihir have started working on their roads but we would be deluding ourselves to consider this self help.

The people should be advised that if they are not prepared to do something for themselves regarding their road system the tractor should be moved to Tabar Island.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded. The Lihir position appears to have improved, but slightly.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

29th December, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

SPECIAL PATROL No.7 - 1970/71

The attached patrol report for your information, please.

The report requires very little comment. It is pleasing to note that the people are again working on their roads. I was most impressed with the progress in the work and, more importantly, their attitude towards the work. The people seemed happy and have an excellent working relationship with Mr. McSweyn.

The T.K.A. is still very active, but provided the council refrains from entering into a power struggle with them, both bodies can exist in peace. The T.K.A. has had serious blows levelled at it by young men returning from studies and preaching against the movement. These people are far more effective than us. I intend to keep Arau to his promise of transferring T.K.A. monies from the general New Ireland account to one at Namatanai. He made this promise in front of a few T.K.A. members and they likewise urged him to do this.

Mr. McSweyn continues to turn in good work.

B.J. Batterham

(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
KAVIENGM. N.I.D.

2nd December, 1970.

Assistant Patrol Officer,
I. McSWEYN,
KAVIENGM.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

I want you to prepare for a patrol to Lihir island. Whilst at Lihir, attend to the following matters -

(a) A continuence of the road and bridge work currently taking place. As I explained to you before, I am agreeable to the tractor being used on social jaunts or for cartage of copra etc. provided a like time is spent on voluntary work on the road. The two policemen on the island are not to be used on road work.

(b) Keep me informed of any new developments with the T.K.A.

(c) Draft a reply to Lisson's letter and forward it to me.

(d) A S.15 Land Application investigation, which I will explain to you more fully when next I visit you in the field.

I require you to stay at least three weeks on the island for the purpose of instructing Mr. Amoroso who is new to work of this nature.

Your patrol number is seven (7).

B.J. Batterham
(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assistant District Commissioner

5.

PATROL DIARY No.7

27/11/70 Departed Namatanai 1000 hours. Arrived Palie 1340 hours. Discussions with Councillor Lanzarotte and Catholic Father re road work. P.M. inspected road network surrounding Palie.

28/11/70 Accompanied Mr. Lanzarotte to Lataul where we held a meeting with people from Lataul, Lisel and Tombavil re Council Hill Project.

29/11/70 Held meeting at Palie re government bridge project at Komat.

30/11/70 Began construction of bridge plus upgrading of rad.

1/12/70 Bridge construction and road work.

2/12/70 Bridge construction and road work.

3/12/70 Bridge construction and road work.

4/12/70 No work instructed, tractor to carry copra for road workers.

5/12/70 Walked to Samo to interview councillor re land dispute.

6/12/70 Observed.

7/12/70 Road work and bridge construction.

8/12/70 Road work and bridge construction.

9/12/70 Road work and bridge construction.

10/12/70 Meeting with Councillors and A.D.C. at Palie re T.K.A.

11/12/70 Travelled to Londolovit with A.D.C. to interview Arau re T.K.A. and land dispute.

12/12/70 Returned to Namatanai.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

4.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

21st December, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.7 1970/71

As this patrol was mounted primarily for road work, I will confine this report to supplementing the "Road Section" of my previous patrol (Lihir Report No.4 1970/71), which was undertaken two weeks previously.

The major aim of the patrol was to complete construction of a bridge at Komat. However, in addition to this I visited several villages with Mr. Lanzarotte (portfolio roads and bridges Namatanai Local Government Council) to try and ascertain just how willing the people were to partake in road works, scheduled to begin in the New Year.

The financial position regarding the road from Tombavil to Lataul as it stood at that stage was that Namatanai Council had voted one thousand dollars for the cementing of the Lisel Hill and the construction of approach and exit roads. Half of this vote was to be used for purchasing materials e.g. cement, arc-mesh, timber and tools, and it was left to Mr. Lanzarotte's discretion to determine the most beneficial way os spending the remaining $500.00.

Due to the fact that $500.00 would not be sufficient to pay labour for the construction of both hill and roads, it was Mr. Lanzarotte's intention to award the people from Lisel and Lataul a $500.00 contract for the cementing of the hill and rely on them to supply volunteer labour for the construction of the approach and exit roads. This was a very reasonable proposition, because by cementing the hills and upgrading the roads, the people from Lataul and Lisel are provided with a (a) market for their copra ie. Palie Mission; (b) wharf for loading.

At present copra exports from these two villages depend on the whims of the various coastal ships that visit Lihir. Only as a last resort do the ships uplift copra from individual villagers. The result being that in Lataul and Lisel there are stocks of copra which have been there three months and are slowly rotting.

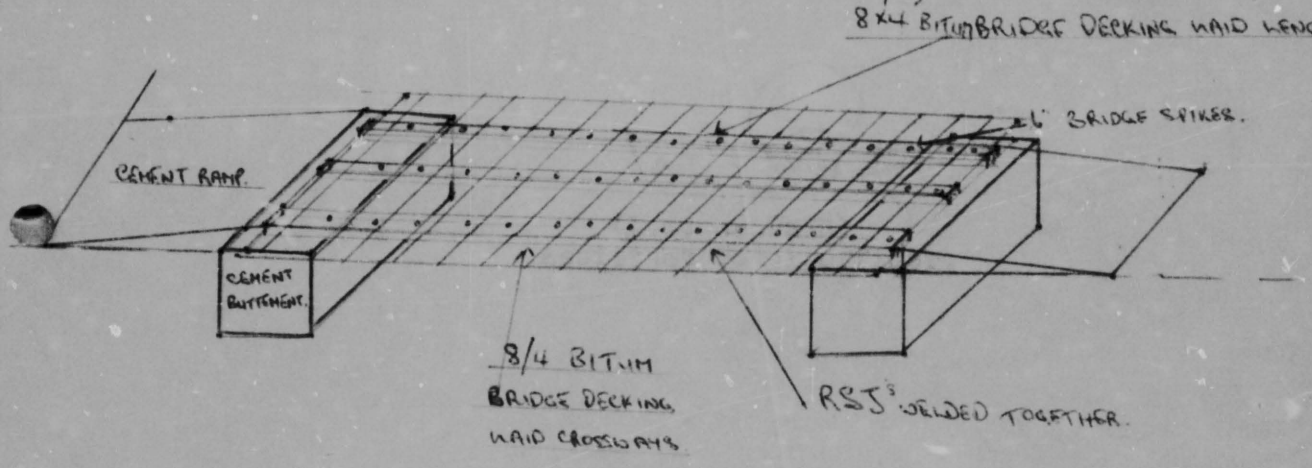
All this was explained to the people at the meeting at Lataul and all agreed that it would be most beneficial to them. However, whereas the hill contract received great support, they all showed a marked lack of enthusiasm when it came to actually volunteering for work on the roads. At this stage I would well envisage a cement hill

..2

at Lisel with no way to get to it and no way to leave it. I expressed these views to Mr. Lanzarotte and it was agreed that instead of awarding a $500.00 hill contract, we would use council's carpenters to construct the hill, which will cost approximately $200,00 in wages and the remaining $300.00 to be used as an incentive to get the people to construct approach and exit roads.

As I mentioned earlier the main aim of this patrol was to finalize the construction of a bridge at Komat. To achieve this aim I had 30 bags of cement, 8 RSJ's, 1 roll of arc-mesh and 23 pieces of bridge decking. Cement buttements were constructed on each side of the river. Into these buttements were cemented iron pegs approximately 3 feet long, which acted as anchors to weld the RSJ's to. To strengthen the bridge, the RSJ's were welded together into two groups of three and one group of two. Bolts were then welded to the RSJ's and bridge decking was bolted lengthwise across the bridge. To this decking more bridge decking was laid cross-ways for the length of the bridge and secured in place by six inch deck spikes. With the construction of two cement ramps the bridge was completed.

DIAGRAM KOMAT BRIDGE.



All labour used for the construction of this bridge was recruited from Komat, Pago and Talis, all of which are T.K.A. villagers. No trouble was encountered recruiting labourers, all being eager and willing to complete the bridge. The only remuneration they received was on Fridays, when I gave them the day off and allowed them to use the government tractor to carry their copra to the mission.

POLITICAL.

There is little I can add to my previous report on the T.K.A. The only significant meeting of late was one arranged by the councillors to co-incide with the A.D.C.'s visit together with the holidaying of two University students, both of whom reside in Kunaie. Despite many hours of discussion, the only thing that was achieved was the decision to send a petition to the District Commissioner asking for the immediate jailing of Arau and Tientmore, the two leaders of the society. The only other incident concerning the T.K.A. was when Mr. Batterham accompanied by myself, visited Arau at Londolovit plantation and obtained a promise from him that he would endeavour to get all the T.K.A. money transferred from the Kavieng bank to the Namatanai branch.

..3

2.
1

CONCLUSION.

The good work done by the people of Komat, Talis and Pago would seem to believe the T.K.A. directive of non participation in government or council road work and I would venture to say that any subsequent trouble encountered on Lihir re road work would be due more to the people's lethergy than to adherance of this directive.

1a

(I.G. McSWEYN)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

KLEGAN

TERITERO

MAHUR ISLAND

MASAHET ISLAND

TON

MALAL

BALAMI

SOMNAGIET ISLAND

MALI ISLAND

KUNAGE

SUEN

AIASTAIF

LIENBIL

SALI

SALI RIVER

LIMIR ISLAND

LONDOLOVIT PLANTATION

LONDOLOVIT (1)

LONDOLOVIT (2)

BANAM

HUNIHO PLTN (NO RESIDENT MANAGER)

HUNIHO

HOT SPRINGS

PUT-PUT

DOLAM PLTN OWNED BY CATHOLIC MISSION

LIMBUKO

LAMBOA

LAKAKOT RIVER

LAKAKOT PLTN

KARKUL RIVER

MATAGUIS

SANGO

SIANUS

WUATOL

TALIS

CATHOLIC MISSION PALIE

LATALL

PANGO

KOMAT

LISEL

LINMEL

TOMBAVIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 8 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by J. AMOROSO A.P.O.

Area Patrolled LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans I. McSWEYN (A.P.O.)

Natives 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 27/11/1970 to 13/12/1970

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11/11/1970

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference ATTACHED SHEET 6349 - 111 ED.2 SERIES T.795

Objects of Patrol (a) Construction of bridge. (b) Road work.
(c) Continued surveillance of T.K.A. Activities.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

KJH:HC

67-9-33

KONEDOBU. Papua

1st April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 8 OF 1970/1971

Your reference NAM. No.8/1970-71 of 17th March, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. Amoroso of Lihir Census Division.

The Lihir people apparently co-operated well with the patrolling officer on the bridge project. Much more could seemingly be done if an officer could be spared for Namatanai for longer periods.

I note that the Assistant District Commissioner intends to concentrate on Lihir and I look forward to seeing his plan of work.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
20 MAR 1971
KONEDOBU

67.9.33

(B)

existence as individuals or groups. Political education can only really come about after the politicians have taken control of the masses' affairs. Individuals who are interested have knowledge of the machinery and its theoretical workings. But many people are interested in politics until things go wrong for them.

I believe officers are expecting to achieve something that cannot be achieved by talking and are not contributing what they possibly could to the process of political education.

The Political Education Officer will shortly be visiting your area again and I have asked him to prepare to hold a course on your station. Of this you will be advised under separate cover.

T.K.A.

I do not see how ARAU can give an undertaking to transfer $12,000 that was in the T.K.A. account to Namatanai, as much of the money collected was not from Lihir Island or the Namatanai Sub-district. The President of T.K.A. is EXON LISSOM of KASELOK now living at NGAVALUS Village, Kavieng Sub-District, (the report refers to him as LISEM).

It will not be possible for T.K.A. contributors to take any legal action against T.K.A. office bearers unless they can prove an intention to defraud. And I do not see how this could be proved and I do not believe there is or ever has been such an intention on the part of the T.K.A. office bearers or collectors. To me they firmly believe the rubbish that they were sprouting.

The report is somewhat disappointing. I had expected a much more informative report from Mr. Amoroso. One that showed a greater depth of enquiry and thought would have been more in keeping with his ability.

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

MINUTE: NAM. No. 8/1970-71 of 17.3.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The report is now forwarded to you. Mr. Amoroso has considerable ability and much was expected of him. This report does not show him in the best light or show the real work of which he is capable. However, this is now of little concern to us as Mr. Amoroso has submitted his resignation.

H.L. Williams mb

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

(12)

NAM. NO.8/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

17th March, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 8 of 1970-71
Conducted by Mr. J. Amoroso, Asst. Patrol Officer
LIHIR Census Division
Construction of Bridges and Roadwork

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged. Mr. Amoroso has reported well, and your comments are appreciated. It is easier to see difficulties than to overcome them.

Political Education.

Can people be educated about things in which they have no interest. In our own society we have an expression to cover this very situation, "in one ear and out the other".

It is well established that people know little about these things on personal experience. This is to be expected. I personally believe the people know a little more than many interviewing officers believe. Many of these people will claim to know nothing rather than risk the possibility of being wrong and made to look foolish. Special skills and confidential situations are required to determine how much a person really knows, and it is an extraordinary field officer who has the ability and the time for this. Our field officers can possibly better spend their time in trying to establish why the peoples' knowledge is limited, that is finding out what these people do or do not listen to and read and why they do what they do or don't do.

Village people are interested in their own existence and not much beyond that. It is very difficult to say what self-government will mean to the average villager. Possibly it means much more interference in their way of life, being cajoled into economic developmental activities and increased taxation. There seems to be no compensating national pride and spirit arising to make it worth while for most of the people living in the villages today.

The possible machinery of self-government could be explained but of what interest is that to people who are accustomed to dealing with and trusting or distrusting individuals and personalities. Interest in the subject and experience are necessary elements in political education. Constitutional machinery seldom works in practice the way its designers envisaged.

To arouse interest in men or masses, politics appears to need an important or vital impact on their

.../2

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th January, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.8 OF 1970/71 -

MR. J. AMOROSO A.P.O., TO LIHIR

Attached please find three copies of the report of the above patrol. The following comments are offered :-

POLITICAL.

The peoples' ignorance of political developments and institutions is certainly not laughable - it is tragic - particularly when viewed in the current context of helter skelter political change in the Territory. During recent years Lihir has been regularly patrolled by Administration Officers of all Field Departments and as far as our Department is concerned, political education amongst the people has been virtually paramount. Yet, Mr. Amoroso's report indicates that the people remain abysmally ignorant - and to a considerable degree I agree with him.

It must be remembered that Lihir is an isolated island group. The people are conservative and very few move off the island - even to visit Rabaul, which is some 30 hours distant by small ship. Thus they have little contact with the outside world. In these circumstances we cannot expect the people to become politically sphisticated overnight, or within a few years even.

However, we must do all we can. It is proposed to post an officer more or less full time to Lihir and I expect this to have some effect on the situation. Also, a Community Education Course is scheduled for Lihir in April. These are small steps, but they are constructive and all that we can do at the moment.

ECONOMIC

The Lihir people have planted considerable numbers of coconuts and they are not a poor group. To date they have been hampered by large scale infestation of their coconut groves by Axiagastus and Sexava insects. Fortunately this problem is receiving close scrutiny by technical officers of D.A.S.F. who

..2

visit the islands every month ex Kerevat. This is dedicated and skilled work by D.A.S.F. which should prove invaluable to the people.

SOCIAL

Health and educational facilities are completely in the hands of the Catholic Mission. The hospital at Palie is said to be the finest hospital in the New Ireland District.

Lihir has a comprehensive network of Mission Schools. To date these have proved to be of poor quality. However, I am informed that teaching standards are being upgraded and that much better results are expected in the future.

CULTS

T.K.A. appears to be expanding and consolidating its membership. Much has been written of this phenomenon and it is accepted that the movement is a classical Cargo Cult. At the moment no laws are being broken and apart from the myriad rumours which inevitably surround such movements, the situtation is not out of control.

At the moment all we can do is place an officer there to keep the people busy with road works for which task adequate funds are available. I intend to personally patrol the island in the very near future.

CONCLUSION

Mr. Amoroso's report is well written and is informative.

During past years we have tended to concentrate on development at Tanga and Anir - mainly because our scarce resources of funds and staff could be better utilised on these smaller and more compact groups. As far as I am concerned, it is now Lihir's turn and I propose to give concentrated attention to Lihir during coming years.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Attachl

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. T.I.D

2nd December, 1970.

Assistant Patrol Officer,
MR. J. AMOROSO.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to conduct a patrol to Lihir. Whilst on Lihir attend to the following -

(1) Supervision of the road and bridge work currently taking place on the island. I have ordered more building materials for you and will forward when they are to hand.

(2) Continued surveillance of the T.K.A. activities. I enclose Mr. McSweyn's Patrol Report 12 of 69/70, and also Mr. Cleverly's report. I hope you will be able to put a little fleash on Mr. Cleverly's basic frame work.

With the festive season soon upon, advise me if you would like to come back to Namatanai. I would like you to stay as long as possible, but presume you will require some time for Xmas shopping etc.

Your patrol number is eight (8).

B. J. Batterham
(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assisting District Commissioner

Encl.

(8)

PATROL DIARY NO.8

27/11/70 Per M.V. BAKAN to Lihir Island. Departed 10 A.M. arrived Palie 1.15 P.M. Accompanied by Councillor D. Lanzarotte and Agricultural Officer.

28/11/70 Held meeting with the people.

29/11/70 Sunday - observed.

30/11/70 Bridgework and upgrading of road. Overnight Palie.

1/12/70 Supervision of Bridgework and road work. Overnight Palie.

2/12/70 Supervision of Bridgework and roadwork. Overnight Palie.

3/12/70 Supervision of bridgework and roadwork. Overnight Palie.

4/12/70 Talks with people of Komat and Pango villages.

5/12/70 Saturday - observed.

6/12/70 Sunday - observed.

7/12/70 Supervised bridgework and roadwork. Overnight Palie.

8/12/70 Supervised bridgework and roadwork. Discussions re L.G.C. and House of Assembly with some of the people. Overnight Palie.

9/12/70 Supervised roadwork and bridgework. Talks with a group of people at Komat re T.K.A. Inspected T.K.A. sign board and garden. Overnight Palie.

10/12/70 A.D.C. arrived. Began putting decking on bridge. Discussions with Councillors and people re T.K.A. OVernight Palie.

11/12/70 Continued work on bridge. Roadwork finished up to the bridge. Talks with Father Gleixner re schools. Overnight Palie.

12/12/70 Saturday - observed.

13/12/70 Sunday - observed.

14/12/70 Bridge completed. Talks re hospital and Aid Posts with Father Gleixner. Overnight Palie.

15/12/70 Walked to Lisel to arrange labour for collecting materials to cement the Lisel hill. On to Lataul - talks with people re road work, L.G.C., House of Assembly. Talks with T.K.A. members at Rest house. Overnight Lataul.

16/12/70 Lataul to Matekues - short talk with Committee. Matekues to Put Put (1). Talked with Wesley Lakaton ex Councillor. On to Londolovit. Arrived 2.30 P.M. Talk with Wesparo re T.K.A. and L.G.C. Overnight Londolovit.

17/12/70 Meeting held with Wesparo, Arau Pesas and Londolovit villagers re T.K.A. Political Education. Overnight Londolovit.

18/12/70 Departed per M.V. BAKAN at 8.15 for Namatanai. Arrived 12.45 P.M.

END OF PATROL .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

12th January, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT No.8 1970/71.

(Patrol Instructions Attached)

SITUATION REPORT.

1. POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

From talks with the people on Lihir, it is evident that little is known of the Local Government Council and its functions. People have no clear understanding of how the Council works and how their money is used. They rely for their information re the Council on the Councillors and the mission. There is no literature on the island explaining the Council, its functions and its place in the political, social and economic sphere.

(b) Local Government Councillors

The Councillors themselves are not clear on what their duties, powers and obligations are, and hence are unable to clarify questions or worries by their members.

(c) House of Assembly and Political Education

Of all the people I spoke to, none really understood what the House of Assembly did or what its goals were. The limit of the people's knowledge of their own Parliament is almost laughable. They know no more than the fact that the House is in Port Moresby and that they were asked to elect two members to it. Beyond that they are lost. Most people have no idea what Self-Government means and how it will affect them. As was pointed out by a number of people in the course of my discussions with them. What is the point in asking people whether they prefer a certain number of Regional Members, Open Members and Nominated Members, when the people don't understand fully or even partly what the terms themselves mean, let alone what the consequences of such choices would be.

In brief, what the people are asking for and what is urgently required, especially in the light of the work being done by the Select Committee, is an intensification of Political Education through the widespread use of literature in Pidgin, the radio and any other forms such as sheets explaining such things as the meaning

..2

(6)

of Self-Government, the flag, Unity, short explanations of the work of Members of the House and the terms used in elections, such as stated above.

2. ECONOMIC

(a) General Rural Development

At present there is not a great deal of rural development on Lihir with the exception of interplanting of cocoa at Samo, Sianus, Lataul, Put Put and Lamboa. There are established mature cocoa blocks at Lamboa and Komat and about 45 trees at Put Put.

At Lihir a great amount of coconuts have been planted, but maintenance is not, at present looked on as an important aspect of growth and production.

(b) Outstanding Agricultural Entrepreneurs

(1) Wesley Lakatan and his adopted son (school teacher) of Put Put have a well kept and impressive plantation with high yield.

Mr. Lakatan is an ex Councillor, a non-member of T.K.A. and provides accommodation for Administration officers.

(2) Councillor at Kunaie - about 25 acres of well cared for palms. The Committee for Kunaie has also a well kept and productive area of palms adjacent to Londolovit Plantation.

(3) Muab of Samo has 18 acres of well planted coconuts 3-4 years old. His block, I was informed by the Agricultural Officer is suitable for interplanting with cocoa in 1-2 years time.

(c) Development Bank Loans

The Agricultural Officer was approached for three bank loans on his last Patrol. The small number of application is due to the lack of knowledge, on the indigenes part, of the procedure to be followed in making applications. A better response is expected by D.A.S.F.'s next patrol.

The three loan applications were all for hot air copra driers and came from -

(1) The Samo-Sianus Copra Group.

(2) The Lamboa Copra Group.

(3) The Sali-Lienbil Copra Group.

All three applications were for the sum of $500. EACH

(d) Trends of the Economy

Native Copra Production for Lihir is in the vicinity of an estimated 500 tons per year. D.A.S.F. informs me that they will shortly be making a second patrol and endeavour to gauge the exact amount.

..3

(5)

Considering the amount of land now planted with coconuts and the new plantings, D.A.S.F. estimates that Lihir's potential for copra production is 1,000 tons in about 7 years. Lataul, Put Put, Matekues have a good potential for cocoa interplanting.

One problem which is likely to become more apparent in the near future is that of labour. In many places - Banam, Samo, Pango - the population is mainly composed of young children and elderly people with few young men and women.

Processing and Marketing - there are at present reasonable facilities for marketing of produce. The Yampie Lass and the Ellen call in regularly to collect copra and cocoa. The people in some of the villages are at a slight disadvantage because occasionly the ships may not stop merely to pick up 20 or 30 bags of copra in which case the villagers have to wait. Palie Mission has a wharf and the villages around it can take their copra there to be shipped.

Londolovit plantation and the Mission both buy wet bean cocoa.

If the people were more willing to work on their roads they could have more easy access to the wharf at Palie where, if the demand was great enough, some kind of Storehouse could be built to store copra close to the wharf, whilst awaiting shipment to Rabaul.

3. SOCIAL

(a) Education

The people of Lihir are well supplied with schools. There are eight Catholic Mission schools together employing 32 teachers and having a total enrollment of circa 900 students. Unfortunately people wishing to go to high school have to go outside the Sub District.

(b) Health

Lihir is fortunate in the health field, in that it has a very good hospital at Palie Mission and most people are treated there for their complaints, except for major illnesses in which case they go to Rabaul. There are also four aid posts on the island - Malie, Samo, Matekues and Banam. Most of the people look healthy and clean.

(c) Law & Order

A few marital disputes were brought to the attention of the patrol and these were heard by the A.D.C. on his arrival on Lihir. Any criminal offences are dealt with at Namatanai. On this patrol things seemed to be quiet on the home front, except for some uneasiness due to the T.K.A.

(d) Cult and Unrest

One of the aims of the patrol was to work on and complete a bridge at Komat, plus upgrading the road. A meeting was held at Palie rest house with the people of Talis, Pango and Komat. The reason for the patrol was explained to them and they agreed to work on the road and the bridge. Councillor D. Lanzarotte also spoke to

..4

them and they reaffirmed what they had told me. The bridge was completed and the road upgraded without difficulty and the people worked eagerly, which seems to contradict the directive of the T.K.A. not to help the Council or the Administration. For materials used in the construction of the bridge and a drawing of it, refer Namatanai Patrol No.7 of 1970/71 by Mr. I. McSweyn A.P.O. The bridge was finished on the 14/12/1970 and I proceeded to walk to Londolovit.

The Council has made arrangements to have a hill at Lisel cemented and are sending their carpenter out there. In preparation I sent the tractor and trailer to help the people collect sand and coronus. They all agreed to work, but I was informed later by the driver, that few turned up.

At Lataul, I held a meeting with the people and explained to them the Council's proposition, however I found Councillor Siondodo to be an obstacle because he persists with the idea that the people should be paid for working.

Whilst overnighting at Lataul, some T.K.A. members came for talks re their money held by T.K.A. Pondiak the Committee (T.K.A. member) for Lisel, claims that if something does not happen within T.K.A. in the New Year he will ask for his money to be returned and Rapis also of Lisel claims likewise. Rapis claims that he has seen the T.K.A. bank passbook and it contains approximately $12,800. This was later confirmed by Arau at Londolovit.

The people of Londolovit asked for a meeting on the 17th December. Present at the meeting were Arau, Pesas (clerk for T.K.A.), Pondiak, Rapis, Wesparo and the villagers. People voiced their dissatisfaction with the T.K.A. taking their money and not showing any results. Arau had promised the A.D.C. that the T.K.A. funds would be transferred from Kavieng to the Namatanai Branch and the people agreed, at the meeting I attended that they would wait till this came about. Then if the money ($12,800) was there they wished to utilize it and run it as a business venture, like the T.I.A. on Lovongai. If the money was not there or there was insufficient, the people all agreed (whether they meant it or not remains to be seen) to take Arau and Pesas to court for stealing. If the people are honest in what they claimed above, I think, this is one way of containing the T.K.A., rather it is better to channel it into something that is productive, than try to police it.

(e) <u>T.K.A. Activities</u>

The T.K.A. has spread its influence so that the present situation is as follows :-

(1) Villages with total T.K.A. membership -

(i) Mali Island,
(ii) Londolovit (except ex-luluai Ambel),
(iii) Put Put (1) (except Wesley Lakatan and his adopted son) and Put Put (2),
(iv) Manur,
(v) Libuko,
(vi) Matakues,
(vii) Tombuil,
(viii) Linmel,
(ix) Lamboa,
(x) Wurtol
(xi) Ton, Musol Matuken (Massahet Island)

..5

(2) Villages with part T.K.A. membership -

(i)	Lataul	- 95%	(iv)	Komat	- 90%
(ii)	Lisel	- 98%	(v)	Pango	- 60%
(iii)	Kinami	- 50%	(vi)	Talis	- c.55%

(3) Non T.K.A. villages -

(i)	Banam
(ii)	Sianus
(iii)	Suen
(iv)	Bilami
(v)	Malol (Massahet)
(vi)	Samo (i)
(vii)	Samo (ii)

These percentages were arrived at through interviews with Councillors from the villages and their statements were verified by members of T.K.A. and by Arau of Londolovit together with Pesas the clerk and Pondiak the Committee for Lisel, who is a member of T.K.A.

To the best of my information, no more money has been collected by the T.K.A. recently.

T.K.A. boards have been installed at Komat, Tombavil, Lisel and Libuko villages.

(4) Officer Bearers of T.K.A.

My inquiries into the office-bearers of the T.K.A. produced the following results -

(i) President of T.K.A. - Lisem of Kavieng.

(ii) Clerk and depositor of funds - Matamakas - operates bank passbook in Kavieng.

(iii) Arau - number 1 for Lihir and based at Londolovit.

(iv) Tienmoa - number 2 for Lihir .

(v) Pesas - clerk for Lihir - subject to Arau.

(vi) Pondiak - committee for Lisel.

These positions were verified by members of T.K.A. and Arau and Pesas.

Lisem was supposed to go to Lihir at Christmas to hold a general meeting of all members and will be interesting to find out if possible, the outcome of this.

(f) General

Wesley Lakatan (ex Councillor) of Put Put (1) has ideas of beginning a Copra Group, which could eventually be turned into a Society. In this way show the people that their efforts and money would pay better dividends and hence encourage them to join the Group. This may prove to be one way of dissipating some of the influence of the T.K.A.

..6

(2)

CONCLUSION

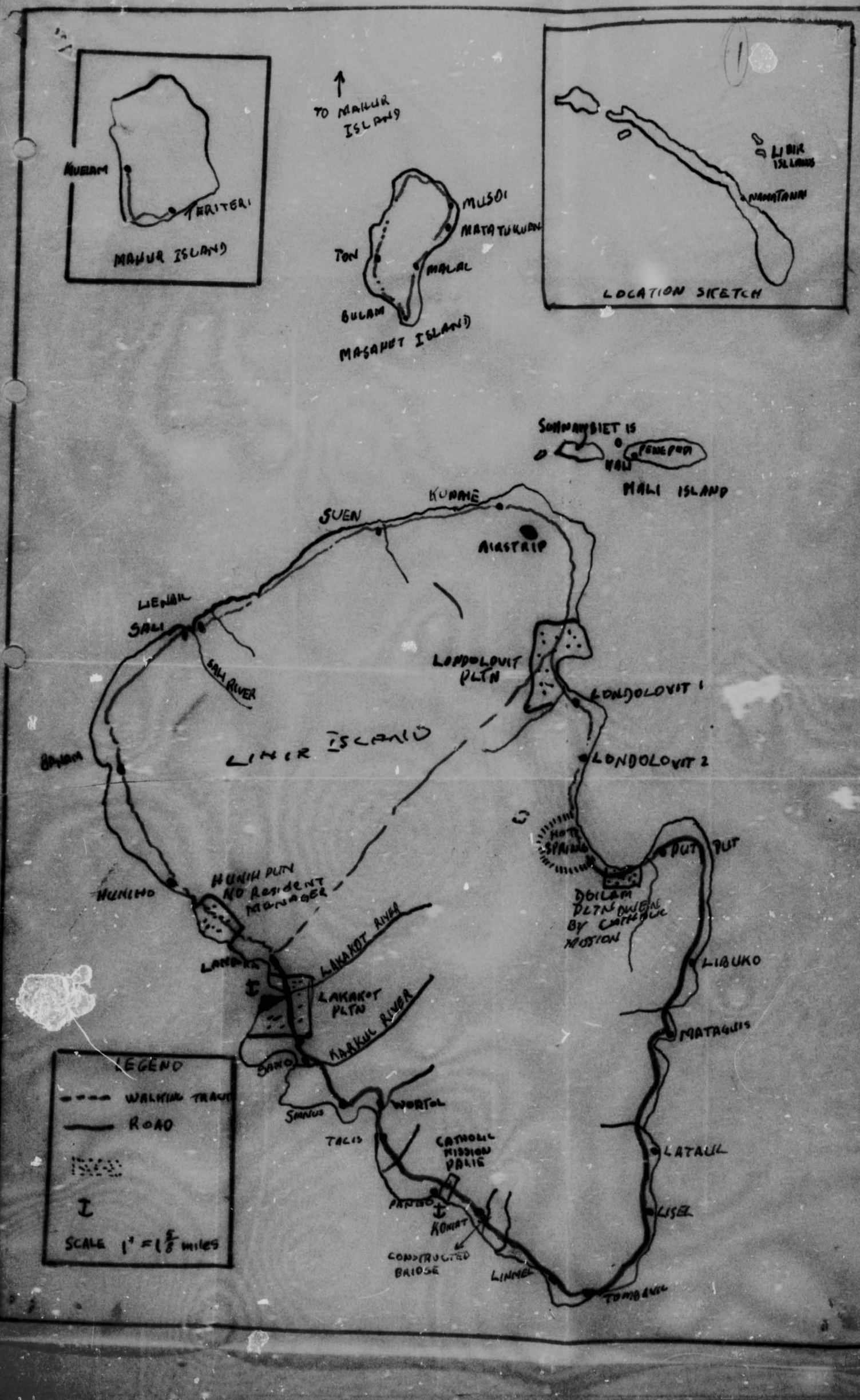
It was evident from the people's work on the road and on the bridge, that if an officer is out on the island, they will will work and willingly because it provides an encouragement and instills a sense of pride. Further, Lihir being a large Island with a population of four and half thousand, people, could very well do with a patrol post and it is encouraging to see that moves have been made to establish one.

Finally, from my observations I have come to the conclusion that the T.K.A. will not die a natural death in the very near future. One way of containing it or making it productive, is to channel it into a constructive organization or Association like the T.I.A.

J. Amoroso.

(J. AMOROSO)
Assistant Patrol Officer

Attach.


TO MALUR ISLAND
KUELAM
TERITERI
MALUR ISLAND
MUSOI
MATATUKUEN
TON
MALAL
BULAM
MASAHET ISLAND
LI BIR ISLANDS
NAMATANAI
LOCATION SKETCH
SOHNAMBIET IS
PENEPUA
KALI
MALI ISLAND
KUNAME
SUEN
AIRSTRIP
LIENAIL
SALI
SALA RIVER
LONDOLOVIT PLTN
LONDOLOVIT 1
LONDOLOVIT 2
LIHIR ISLAND
BANDA
HOT SPRINGS
PUT
PUT
HUNIHO
HUNIH PLTN NO RESIDENT MANAGER
DOILAM PLTN OWNED BY CATHOLIC MISSION
LAKAKOT AIRFIELD
LAKAKOT PLTN
KAAKUL RIVER
LIBUKO
MATAGUIS
LEGEND
WALKING TRACK
ROAD
SCALE 1" = 1 5/8 miles
SANO
SAMUS
WORTOL
TALIS
CATHOLIC MISSION PALIE
LATAUL
LISEL
PANGO
KOMAT
CONSTRUCTED BRIDGE
LINMEL
TOMBAUL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND ..... Report No. 9 1970 71

Patrol Conducted by MR. GREGORY WILLIAM O'BRIEN PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CPL. KOI OF THE R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 3 / 12 /1970 to 23 / 12 /1970

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 13 / 10 /19 70

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol LAND WORK

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $..... .....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:KP

67-9-34

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

1st April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. No. 9/1970-71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. O'Brien, Patrol Officer of KANDAS Census Division.

All aspects of the patrol have been adequately covered by yourself and the Assistant District Commissioner.

It does not matter if the patrolling officer considers that an applicant does not need a Development Bank Loan. In TOMAITE's case, he may require his ready cash for another purpose. The Bank was started to give assistance to people like this and officers should encourage applicants.

Mr. O'Brien has submitted a satisfactory report, on a par with those received here from officers of similar experience.

(T.N. ELLIS)
Secretary.

KJH:KP

67-9-34

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

1st April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. No. 9/1970-71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. O'Biren, Patrol Officer of KANDAS Census Division.

Ass aspects of the patrol have been adequately covered by yourself and the Assistant District Commissioner.

It does not matter if the patrolling officer considers that an applicant does not need a Development Bank Loan. In TOMAITE's case, he may require his ready cash for another purpose. The Bank was started to give assistance to people like this and officers should encourage applicants.

Mr. O'Brien has submitted a satisfactory report, on a par with those received here from officers of similar experience.

(T.N. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67.9.34

(13)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
20 MAR 1971
KONEDOBU

NAM. No.9/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

17th March, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 9 of 1970-71
Conducted by Mr. G. O'Brien, Patrol Officer
KANDAS Census Division
Land Matter

Receipt of the above report and your comments is acknowledged.

It is a poor report. Mr. O'Brien expresses himself poorly and gives the impression that he has no clear idea of what he is trying to express. The report does not convey information but contains chatter, of doubtful value.

Has the matter of LAMASSA Aid Post been taken up with the District Health Officer. If the Council is to pay an aid post orderly, I presume a subsidy is being received from the Public Health Department. Why is it necessary for the Council to provide medical supplies.

There is nothing wrong with people considering the House of Assembly to be like a big Council. One is involved with local government and the other in national government. The basic difference is in their fields of interest and the degree of powers exercised by each. The election process and duties of members are similar enough to be a good basis for understanding.

The remarks on T.K.A. are really nonsense and contribute nothing. Mr. O'Brien is in need of cult education of his patrol area. His reporting shows no improvement on his first term's work.

H.L. Wd.

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

Minute: NAM.No.9/1970-71 of 17.3.71.
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Mr. O'Brien is a below average officer whose reporting and work do not appear to be improving with experience. His work is shallow, superficial and suspect. He does not apply himself to his duties as he should and is consequently unable to write informative reports.

H.L. Williams MWB

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

(12)

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th January, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.9 OF 1970/71.

MR. G. O'BRIEN, P.O. TO KANDAS

Attached please find three copies of the above report. The following comments are offered :-

POLITICAL

Most of the Kandas people remain solidly behind their Council. This is heartening as Kandas is quite isolated from Namatanai and most of the people traditionally look to Rabaul for economic and political example. The Council has been quite active with its works programme and most villages have water tanks and are serviced by two Council Aid Posts.

Generally speaking, the House of Assembly creates little interest in the Kandas area. It should be noted here that neither of the two M.H.A.'s have visited the Division since their election.

The Mataungan Association has failed to gain any following in the area to date, and I am unaware of any organised attempts by the Association to infiltrate the area. It is said that Anton-Lesley, ex Duke of Yorks, is an active Mataungan Association sympathiser. Lesley denies this, and it is I think a fact that the Duke of York people have rejected the Mataungan Association. I suspect that much of the mud thrown at Lesley emanates from his stand in the longstanding and bitter Rangrangos Land Dispute.

Mr. Brady, A.D.O. is scheduled to undertake a political education patrol to Kandas in early February and will check on the activities of the suspected supporters of the Mataungan Association.

I do not expect the T.A.A. to penetrate into the Kandas area.

..2

ECONOMIC

The Kandas people have in fact planted large numbers of coconuts, and they are not a poor group by any means. Numerous small vessels ply between Kandas and Rabaul and usually the people get their produce to market without great difficulty.

The population of the Division is small and the more readily accessible pockets of arable land are already in use. In fact it is hard to imagine the agricultural economy of the area expanding much more beyond its present level.

A prospecting party from the Swiss Aluminum group have been in the area for some 12 months, and I believe the party is to be increased to 40 members with full time helicopter support. Rumour has it that the company has located promising finds.

I hope so, as large scale mining operations would revolutionise the economy of the area.

LAND

In an area os such small population bickering over ownership to land and coconuts is rife.

Mr. O'Brien is submitting separate memoranda concerning land problems in the area and I will comment on these in due course.

The failure to purchase land at Kandaru is a direct result of a statement by a Lands Officer to A/A.D.C. Batterham that the original applicant, Mr. A. McRae, would have virtually no chance of securing a lease to the land from the Administration. The landowners, who previously had been quite willing to dispose of the land to Mr. McRae, upon being informed of this statement, then refused to sell the land. In my view a major chance of increasing economic development in this area has thus been needlessly lost.

GENERAL

Affairs in Kandas appear to be in reasonable condition. I hope to proceed with the Kandas airstrip in the near future and this should stimulate Administration activity in the area.

Mr. O'Brien has written a satisfactory report.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Attach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

3rd December, 1970.

Patrol Officer,
G. O'BRIEN.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - KANDAS

Please prepare for a patrol to the Kandas area. Whilst on patrol attend to the following -

(1) Investigate the possibility that local land owners wish to sell land up the Kamdaru valley. Contact as many owners as possible. All I require at this stage is the location of the land and a rough indication of the size of the area, calculated by walking around it. Also required is an idea of the topograpy of the area.

(11) Two Section 15 Land Application investigations - one at Semalu and one at King. See Mailaibi at Semalu and Councillor Mikael at King for details. A map is required and statements from claimants.

(111) File 35-6-10. Please investigate as per the D.C. KAVIENG 34-20-42 of 29/10/70. If claimants will sell, conduct an investigation to purchase. The necessary forms have been placed in the file.

(1V) Enclosed is a letter from one Malaibe Tomsup, concerning a land complaint. Investigate and advise.

B.J. Batterham
(B.J. BATTERHAM)
Assistant District Commissioner

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

18th January, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 1970/71

KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

Kandas census division is situated on the south west coast of Namatanai Sub-District.

The area has a high rainfall and consequently has many fast flowing rivers.

Physically the area consists of a narrow coastal strip rising to rugged mountain ranges.

Vegetation consists of tropical coastal with some good timber on the ranges.

POLITICAL

1. Local Government.

Attitude towards the Namatanai Local Government Council is generally good. People generally appreciate the work done by the council, but there is a feeling that the council could do more.

The main area of concern in the area is communications, however, it is hard to see how either the administration or the council could do anything in this area. A road would be economically unfeasable due to the rugged nature of the terrain and the fast flowing rivers. Coupled with this is the fact that road or no road, all copra and other produce would still be shipped to Rabaul by sea. Many requests for a Government or Council speed boat were made by various people in the area, however this would pose problems of maintance. It must be noted that nobody in the area was sufficiently enthusiastic about a speed boat to attempt to form a group with the view of a purchase. Suggestions to this effect made by me were met with blank stares.

Another area where pressure could be exerted by the council is in the field of education. Lamassa and Kabeman are

..2

(8)

at present catered for by the Government school at Lambom. However, this necessitates children boarding at Lambom. Parents prefer to keep younger children of school age at home.

A mission school catering for standards I and II at either Kabeman or Lamassa would solve this problem.

An aid post is required at Lamassa island - an island of approximately three hundred people. I have learnt that since my patrol the council has virtually agreed to supply medicine if the Lamassa people can supply ~~Medicine~~ THE BUILDING and an Aid Post Orderly. At present an aid post orderly is residing in the village and the people have on many occasions made it clean that they would be willing to help with the building if the council assisted with medicine.

2. House of Assembly & Central Government

Attitude towards the Central Government is "pro", throughout the Kandas census division. A slight exception may be Suralil, Hitung and Siaman, which will be mentioned under the next heading.

Understanding of the functions of the Central Government and the House of Assembly is still poor, but is has improved over the last few months due to extensive pattrolling and the interest created in the work of the House of Assembly by the recent political developments. In spite of the gains made, not many Kandas people have progressed beyond the stage of seeing the House of Assembly as a big Council in Port Moresby. I believe the younger generation must be concentrated on in the field of Political Education. For the elderly folk the consept of a nation wide authority is a little too large to grasp fully.

3. Cults & Association

(a) Mataungan Association

Only two known Mataungans reside in the Kandas Census Division. They are Kaura of Kabeman village and Anton Lesley of King Village. (FORMERLY OF THE SEPIK)

Kaura has paid his council tax and by all reports is not an active Mataungan. He owns a trade store which was well stocked at the time of my patrol. Pressure has been put on him by both councillor Akun and the village committee at Kabeman to forget his Mataungan affiliations and obey the laws of the land if he wishes to settle down in Kabeman village.

Anton Lesley is a vocal anti Government Mataungan. However, his popularity in the area is very low due to a land dispute which Anton contested and won. Anton is originally from the Duke of York Islands.

Seri of Semolu village was also rumoured to be Mataungan. Seri is also originally from the Duke of York Islands. However, these reports may be designed to influence a land dispute in which Seri is involved. If Seri is a member he is most certainly not vocal.

..3

(7)

(b) T.K.A.

Some time ago a report was made to the Sub-District office of T.K.A. activity in Palabong, Suralil and Siaman villages.

The originator of the cult was rumoured to be TOPENI of Siaman village - a Methodist mission teacher.

Akong of Suralil was the leader of the cult and the majority of Suralil were members.

At Palabong, Yakim, (the leader at Palabong) Lartopi and Kuise were members.

On investigation I found that the people claimed that this association was now finished, some even denied that it ever existed.

Shortly before the patrol, Sub-Inspector August had cause to go to Suralil to straighten out some trouble between Akong and a married couple. Akong was using his cult influence to take a man's wife from him. By all reports, this finished the cult's activities.

Whether the cult has finished or just gone underground, only time will tell, it is too soon after the alledged disbandment to determine whether it is still operating.

According to informers, the cult sprang up under cover of the Mataungan trouble, which started in Palabong and Kalil in May and June last year. It operated under a veil of secrecy after that and according to the people, disbanded after learning of its discovery.

ECONOMIC

1. Cash Crops

The main cash crop in the area is copra, although cocoa is being planted by many people in the area.

With the exception of a few people, indigenous plantations are small. The size of the plantings is being increased slowly with incouragement from D.A.S.F.

Development Bank Loans enquiry have been made by the following people -

Akun the councillor at Lamassa island has been successful in his application;
Pais of Siaman; Montaban of Siaman;
Topen of Somalu; Daniel of Semalu;
Jack Miniel and Resko Eliakim jointly of Semalu;
Simion of Lamassa; Todave of Lamassa;
Temar of Lamassa;
Tomaite of Kait village is considering a Development Bank Loan on approximately 12 hectares of land.

..4

I suspect in some cases that the Development Bank Loans are being used as more of a status symbol than a means of development. In Tomaite's case of the 12 hectares, approximately half of his land is planted up. Tomaite also runs a small boat (the Dono), powered by a Lister Deisel, which carries passengers and copra. I have no doubt that he could pay back a Development Bank Loan within the specified time. However, I am inclined to believe that, with the income derived from his coconuts and his ship he could develop this 6 hectares without the help of a loan.

There is a small amount of cocoa in the area. Especially at Lamassa and Kait where the people are a little more progressive than the rest of Kandas. Patrolling by D.A.S.F. Officers has helped the trend to cocoa.

TRADE STORES

At the time of my patrol it was getting close to Christmas. As a result, most trade stores were well stocked. This is generally not the case.

On previous occasions I found that most stores, with a few exceptions, understocked.

LAND

Many land disputes were encountered by me on this patrol. These disputes were caused partly by the advert of demarcation and partly by the younger men challenging the old established customs of land tenure and use. In two of the four straight out disputes between locals, the disputing parties were one elderly man and one youngish man.

Demarcation has necessitated the resolving of disputes which have been running for years. In most cases the disputing parties have reached an agreement e.g. you can have the copra, I the cocoa. However, with demarcation, trying to resolve the ownership of blocks of land, these arrangements have broken down and the disputes come to light again.

Demarcation work suffered some slight setbacks in the past with rumours coming from Rabaul that the L.T.C. cement pegs were merely tricks to take away the people's land. I explained to the people that this was false and that the L.T.C. cements were in actual fact a means of establishing absolute title to their land. Help in this matter came from an unexpected quarter, the Swiss Aluminium Mining Company. Apparently rumours reached Lamassa (which was one of the trouble spots), that the hill on the mainland contained copper ore. The people, not wishing to miss out on any compensation or royalties when mining commences have went ahead with Demarcation work at an astounding rate, planting L.T.C. cements, not only over the hill, but miles back into the bush. This is heartening to me in that it indicates that the people do believe that the Demarcation work is in fact helping them to establish their ownership to the land.

There is no shortage of arable land in any part of Kandas. I can see no land shortage of land within the next 40 years at least. Available land includes the fertile river valleys and coastal plains as well as the foothills of the mountain. The latter has been utilized by ~~various~~ expatriat plantations in some cases.

..5

PROPOSED PURCHASE OF LAND IN THE KAMDARU RIVER VALLEY

Although the members of the clan owning this land from Semalu agreed to sell, those from Siaman, Hitung and Suralil almost unanimously refused point blank to sell.

The reason given was that the clan was a large one and the land may be needed in the future. I explained that they were not being asked to sell a large portion of their land, only as much as they believed they could spare, however, the answer was still no.

The reason for the refusal to sell is probably tied up in the original bid by the Administration to buy the land. The people believed that they were selling to Mr. MacRae of Mala Plantation and were later told that his bid to lease the land was unsuccessful. However, I believe the reason for the reluctance to sell is that people from Hitung, Suralil and Siaman, who have little contact with Mr. MacRae, felt they were being steam rolled into selling. Money distribution to lesser members of the clan may also have something to do with the decision. Recent cult activity in the area may have alsc hardened the people's attitudes.

I believe another attempt to purchase land in the area at a later date would be worth while, although I could not guarantee success.

SOCIAL

Sport

A soccer competition between Mala plantation, Kamdaru plantation and the Swiss Aluminium Mining camp was held during November and December. This created considerable interest in the villages.

Swiss Aluminium is due to return to the Kandas area during February.

A member of the Swiss Aluminium camp who was International goalkeeper for France has promised his coaching skills to any village team interested in participating.

Until the advent of Swiss Aluminium and the soccer competition, virtually no sport was played in the Kandas area.

HEALTH

There are two government Aid Posts in the area. One at Siaman and one at Kait.

Untill recently, a Seventh Day Adventist Aid Post was operating at Semalu village. However, on my patrol I found that the Aid Post Orderly had gone to Rabaul. Whether or not he is returning, nobody seems to know. I heard complaints from the Semalu people that the Orderly was unreasonably jealous of his wife and that he would not treat people who did not work on his aid post.

On a previous patrol I heard a complaint from the Orderly that people from Watpi and Semalu were not working on

..6

(9)

the Aid Post buildings. I spoke to the people of Watpi, who went to work next day. However, having already passed Semalu I sent a message back via one of the Semalu man. I am inclined to believe that the Semalu people talked themselves out of the work. This fact probably formed the basis for the bad feeling between the Aid Post Orderly and the Semalu people. It would be unfortunate if the Orderly did not return, for the Aid Post was performing a valuable service.

In general, health in the Kandas area is good, diseases usually common in the sub-district, such as Elephantitus, were practically non-existent in the Kandas area.

CONCLUSION.

Kandas is marching into the future at a fair, but slightly erratic pace. Considering its isolation from the Sub-District headquarters at Namatanai, this kind of progress is only to be expected and on the whole is satisfactory.

G. O'R

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

(3)

DECEMBER

3/12/70 Left Namatanai for Laba plantation. Seas too rough to continue - slept Laba.

4/12/70 Moved to Semalu village. Stopped off at all villages on the way. Slept Semalu.

5/12/70 Talks to people of Semalu village re land disputes. Slept Semalu.

6/12/70 Stayed at Semalu.

7/12/70 To Siaman, discussions re Administrations desire to purchase land in the Kamdaru vally - unfruitful. Returned Semalu. Slept Semalu.

8/12/70 Contracted laryngitis. Went to Mala plantation for treatment. Slept Mala.

9/12/70
10/12/70 Spent in bed at Mala receiving treatment for laryngitis.

11/12/70 Surveyed Kubetan. Talks with people concerning statements. Decided to wait until 20th to give people from D of Y a chance to come. Slept Semalu.

12/12/70 Took statements from the principals in the land dispute over "Kapul". Moved to Kait village due to the lack of a rest house at King. Stopped at King. Unable to stop at Watpi due to big seas. Talks with Kait people. Slept Kait.

13/12/70 Paper Work.

14/12/70 Returned King, surveyed land known as Walu. Took statements from the principals in the dispute. Back to Kait. Slept Kait.

15/12/70 Surveyed block of land for Tomaite of Kait - he is thinking of a Development Bank Loan. Moved to Kabeman, stopping at all villages along the way. Talks with people of Kabeman re Vndor land. Slept Kabeman.

16/12/70 Went to Lambom island to send radio to Namatanai re E.T.A. Laba plantation. Found no radio. Lambom radio had been sent to Kavieng for repair. Theft of $42 from school bank reported. Slept Lambom.

17/12/70 Went to Bakok re investigation $42 theft. Slept Lambom.

18/12/70 Returned to Kabeman. Picked up two brothers at Lamassa re Vndor land dispute. Very rough seas, the trip took all day. Slept Kabeman.

19/12/70 Talks with people re Vndor land dispute. Statements taken. Land surveyed. Moved back to Kait village. Slept Kait.

20/12/70 Heavy seas, stopped Kait. Slept Kait.

21/12/70 Back to Semalu village. Took statements from principals in the Kumbetan land dispute. Talks with people. Slept Semalu.

..2

(2)

22/12/70 To Siaman. Further talks with people re land in the Kamdaru valley. Returned Semalu. Slept Semalu.

23/12/70 Returned to Laba plantation via Hitung, Suralil - talks with people of these places. Returned Namatanai by car.

PATROL ENDS

NAMATANAI

LABA PLTN.

SJARIL.V.

HITUNG. V.

SIAMAN.V.

KAMDARU PLTN
TAMDAKA PLTN
MALA PLT N
GEMALU V.

WATPI .V.

KING. PLTN.
KING.V.

KARIAS PLTN

KAIT .V.

GIL GIL PLTN

NASKO

PANARAT PLTN
KABEMAN

UNDOA PLTN.

LAMASSA V.

LAMBEM.V.

METLIK. PLTN.

BAROK. .V.

------ ROAD SUITABLE FOR 4WDRIVE VEHICLES.

● PLANTATIONS.

• VILLIAGES.

APPLIED 2 APR 1971 DISTRICT T.P.N.G. KOKOPO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 10

Patrol Conducted by M. LORENZ A.P.O.

Area Patrolled KINSAL AND SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 25/ 1 /1971 to 8/ 2 /1971

Number of Days 14 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY to JUNE 1970 /19

Medical .... /19

Map Reference SEE ATTACHED MAP

Objects of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS, INVESTIGATION OF T.K.A. AND MATAUNGAN ASSOCIATION, POLITICAL EDUCATION, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Area Study filed

KJH:LB

67-9-35

KONEDOBU.....PAPUA.
1st April, 1971.

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal
Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT

The following information has been extracted from Patrol Report NAMATANAI No. 10 of 1970/71 covering KINSAL and SOKIRIK Census Divisions, NAMATANAI Sub-District, New Ireland District.

Patrolling Officer Mr. M. LORENZ.

The period of patrol : 25/1/71 to 8/2/71.

I attach photocopy of an extract from the above patrol report concerning MATAUNGAN Association activity on the West Coast of New Ireland.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

KJH:JO

67-9-35

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

1st April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 10 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. No.10/1970-71.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. M. Lorenz of KINSAL and SOKIRIK Census Divisions.

The lessening of MATAUNGAN influence at PALABONG and KALIL is encouraging. I think you should support the Assistant District Commissioner when he requests Rural Development funds to reopen the road between these two villages.

With an annual copra production of 230 tons, these two lightly populated census divisions seem better off than most. The freight rate of $9 per ton for copra seems unnecessarily high for an area so close to Rabaul.

Perhaps the Namatanai Council could employ an artisan to visit these areas for the purpose of attending to tank guttering. This surely presents no problems.

Mr. Lorenz has submitted an interesting and concise report. The Namatanai Sub-District is certainly being well patrolled.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

69. 9. 35

(29)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
20 MAR 1971
KONEDOBU

Minute: NAM. No.10/1970-71 of 17.3.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the above report complete with Village Population Registers. Mr. Lorenz has displayed an intelligent approach to his patrol and to the Census in particular. I feel that he has done well and it is apparent that he does well those things which interest him most.

H L Williams
rwb

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

Encs:

NAM. No.10/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

17th March, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 10 of 1970-71
Conducted by Mr. M. Lorenz, Asst. Patrol Officer
KINSAL and SOKORIK Census Divisions
Census Revision, Political Education, Routine Matte

The above report with your comments is acknowledged.

Mr. Lorenz has written an interesting report. He has shown himself to be observant and expresses himself clearly.

I was informed recently by the Rev. Alan Taylor after he visited the area, that Councillor APELIS is not acceptable to the pro-Mataungan villagers as their councillor. The way it was expressed was that it was doubtful if there could be a reconciliation between the Mataungan followers and the Council whilst he holds office. It would be as well to follow this up and find out why they object to him representing them on Council. Perhaps a compromise candidate may be encouraged to stand at the next election, and even a Mataungan candidate would serve a purpose.

The activities of T.K.A., U.P.S. and Mataungan Association in the area, although annoying, constitute a most practical exercise in political education. Our own attitude to political education seems restricted to the teaching of definitions applicable to Local Government and the House of Assembly. Until something exists and affects them and has impact on their daily existence I do think people will tend to remain ignorant of it and ignore it.

As this was a Census patrol Mr. Lorenz should have made some comments on Population, Distribution and Trends. Also when typing the reconciliation on the back of the Village Population Registers, the date of the previous census should be typed in. Mr. Lorenz is one of the first officers who appear to be aware of the necessity of checking the names recorded against numbers recorded in the previous Census. This is essential to reconciliation. However, I would have liked a more detailed explanation of the faults found in the previous Census. The bald figures on the back of the Register in case of KINSAL Census division explain the reconciliation but not the error. In the case of SOKORIK Census Division, a reconciliation has been achieved but why should the previous totals be different to those given by the officer compiling that Census. Such information is helpful to people trying to gain an impression or trend from the Registers.

(H.L. WILLIAMS)
District Commissioner.

(27)

25 FEB 1971
KAVIENG

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

22nd February, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.10 OF 1970/71 -
- KUNSAL AND SOKNIK CENSUS DIVISION
- MR. M. LORANZ - ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The following comments are offered :-

POLITICAL

Open support for the Mataungan Association at Palabong and Kalil has ceased and there is now no overt opposition displayed by these people to the Council and the Administration. However, it is clear that the people are keeping feet in both camps and that their hearts and minds still haven't been won by us. Events in nearby Rabaul certainly effect the attitudes and stances of the people. However, as the problem is largely a political one, the leaders of the Namatanai Council will have to start playing a more active role, in combating the spread of Mataungan Association doctrines.

Involved here also is our local Member of the House of Assembly, Mr. Julius Chan, who is of mixed race descent and an Australian citizen. His position is clearly affected by the people's opposition to the multi-racial concept - but until recently he has steered clear of the west coast problems. However, only last week he visited the west coast and at last has begun to meet his constituents there. His political experience and his ability to talk with natives could be of considerable assistance in furthering political education in the area.

The T.K.A. remains strongly entrenched at Rebehen. Mr. Lorenz reports that it has moved into Suralil (Kandas Division) and Palabong villages. At this stage I am not prepared to accept this, as my informants say that the movement or cult at Suralil is merely the "Account" movement which has been dormant in the region for years. Mr. A.D.O. Brady recently visited both villages and

..2

(26)

forad difficulty in obtaining details of the cult and was met in a friendly, normal manner by the people.

The situation will be watched, but at this stage no precipitate action will be taken.

The T.K.A. leader at Rebehen, Langot is an out and out Johnson Cultist. When the U.N. Visiting Mission recently came to Namatanai, Langot made the following submission :-

(i) ThatT.P.N.G. should be ruled by President Johnson.

(ii) That T.P.N.G. should become a state of U.S.A.

(iii) That the name of T.P.N.G. should be changed to U.S.A.

(iv) That no foreign country should be allowed int T.P.N.G.

(v) That T...A. joined with the Mataungan Association in opposing multi-rac al councils.

Langot is a wild eyed fanatic. I do not think that support for him is increasing. However, his sudden support for the Mataungan Association stance on multi-racialism could be dangerous and he will have to be watched.

The completion of the Be=Kurumut road will do much to ease the political situation in the Sokirik division.

GENERAL

The people of both divisions have heavy plantings of coconuts and they are not a poor people. Hitherto race relations have been excellent.

I would like to see the Namatanai Marketting Society efficiently extend its activities in both divisions. This will be possible in Sokirik with the completion of the Be-Kurumut road. Activities in Kinsal will be difficult, as still opposition will be faced from Chinese traders.

The presence of the two drums of D.D.T. at Palabong has been brought to the attention of P.H.D.

I think that some attention should be given to the re-opening of the Kalil/Palabong section of road and I will move to obtain funds either from Rural Development or Minor New Works, so that this road link can be re-opened.

Mr. Lorenz appears to have completed an effective patrol. His report is detailed and is interesting.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(25)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-2

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

18th January, 1971.

M. LOREN 2.

Mr. ~~J. Amoroso,~~
Assistant Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please be prepared to undertake a census patrol tc Sokirik and Kinsal Divisions as from 20th January.

The general aim of your patrol will be census revision and compilation of an Area Study and Situation Report. However, I wish you to give specific interest to ascertaining the current political situation in both areas. During the past year the Kinsal area has been the scene of Mataungan Association activity and Sokirik has been effected by activities of the T.K.A.

I would be glad then for a full report on the current situation and for your ideas on how we can improve the political feelings in the areas.

As part of your investigation, try to have conversations with the people on political developmet. Talk clearly, simply and basically.

Do not rush your patrol. One village per day should be your schedule.

A vehicle will drop you at Palabong, the remainder of your patrol will be undertaken on foot.

(H. J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Also : Check MARCONI cooner Problem.
✓ : Pay V.O.'s.

(24)

PATROL DIARY

25/1/71 - 8/2/71.

25/1/71
0745 Prepared for patrol.
1100 Departed for Kalil.
1200 Stopped Laba plantation. Lunch.
1230 Resumed journey.
1300 Arrived Kalil; talks with people; paid luluais and tultuls; mended coment tank; evening further talks with people. Slept.Kalil.

26/1/71
0730 Packed patrol gear.
0830 Patrol moved to Palabong; inspected road.
1200 Arrived Palabong. Lunch.
1230 Census.
1530 Heard complaints; paid luluais and tultuls.
1630 Talks with people and political education through evening; Constable Landimer departed for Kamdaru to investigate report of fighting. Slept Palabong.

27/1/71
0800 Packed patrol gear.
0900 Departed Palabong.
1200 Arrived Kalil. Lunch.
1300 Census.
1500 Talks with people and political education; evening further talks with people. Slept Kalil.

28/1/71
0800 Packed patrol gear and waited for Constable Landimer.
0930 Departed Kalil with 30 prisoners and witnesses. Arranged to send people to amatanai on Administration trnasport.
1100 Arrived Rebehen; talked with people. Lunch.
1200 Census.
1400 Talks with people and political education; paid luluais and tultuls; evening talked with manager of Laba plantation, Lee Kim Yam. Slept. Rebehen.

29/1/71
0800 Packed patrol gear and departed for Kabanut.
1030 Arrived Kabanut and talked to people; paid luluais and tultuls.
1100 Census.
1200 Talked to Mr. Redmond A.D.C., gave him information about T.K.A. trouble at Palabong.
1215 Continued census.
1600 Finished census; discussed self-government etc. with people.
1700 Departed for Pakinsela to sleep as there is no rest house at Kabanut; evening talked with Councillor Apelis; paid luluais and tultuls; political education with small group. Slept Pakinsela.

..2

(23)

30/1/71 1000 Departed Pakinsela for Rasirik.
1330 Arrived Matakan, but no carriers available, waited.
1430 Walked to Ratubu to hire car to take gear to Rasirik, as still no sign of carriers.
1530 Collected gear from Matakan.
1600 Arrived Rasirik; talked to Councillor Taman; Slept Rasirik.

31/1/71 Observed Rasirik; Slept Rasirik.

1/2/71 0900 Census; talked with people; political education.
1100 Bookwork; paid luluais and tultuls.
1215 Departed Rasirik.
1300 Arrived Kurumut; started census.
1515 Finished census; talks with people and political education; evening talks with people; Slept Kurumut.

2/2/71 0800 Packed patrol gear.
0900 Departed Kurumut.
1000 Arrived Rapuntemon; paid luluais and tultuls.
1100 Census.
1430 Finished census; lunch.
1530 Talks with people; political education; evening further talks with people; slept Rapuntemon.

3/2/71 0800 Packed patrol gear.
0845 Waited for carriers as it was raining.
0930 Departed for Labur.
1200 Arrived Labur; census.
1500 Finished census; talked with people; discussions terminated because of rain; slept Labur.

4/2/71 0830 Political Education and general talks with people.
1100 Departed for Rebehen.
1130 Talked with teachers at Labur Primary "T" school.
1200 Arrived Rebehen; lunch.
1300 Census.
1600 Finished census; political education and talks with people; evening further talks with people; Slept Rebehen.

5/2/71 0800 Inspected village; talked with various people about copra production.
1030 Political education with large group of people.
1200 Lunch.
1300 Further talks with individual people; book work; Slept Rebehen.

6/2/71 Observed Rebehen; slept Rebehen.

7/2/71 Observed Rebehen; slept Rebehen.

..3

(22)

8/2/71 0800 Packed patrol gear; called plantation manager to give injection to sick girl and arranged to take her to Namatanai; heard complaint by unmarried mother - investigated same.
1100 Departed Rebehen.
1200 Arrived Labur.
1230 Left Labur after securing carriers.
1530 Arrived Namatanai; talked with A.D.C.

PATROL ENDED.

(F.O.J.'s Nos. 37 - 42 refer)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(21)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

11th February, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.10 -

KINSAL AND SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISIONS .

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was undertaken in both the Kinsal and Sokirik census divisons. Both of these are situated on the west coast and are divided by Patpatara census division.

The main purposes of the patrol were as follows :-

1. Census Revision.
2. Situation report giving particular attention to the current political situation, as in the past, these areas have come under the influence of the Mataungan Association and the T.K.A.
3. Update Area Study.
4. Political Education.

Other duties to be carried out were -

1. Payment of village officials.
2. Check on state of road between Kalil and Palabong.
3. Check on malaria control carrier problems at Rapuntemon in the Sokirik census Division.

The patrol was undertaken on foot at a slow pace.

One member of the R.P.N.G.C. Constable Landimer accompanied the patrol.

..2

(20)

POLITICAL

There are two groups in the areas patrolled, that exert a considerable amount of political influence on the people and these shall be dealt with first.

1. Mataungan Association

This association has previously exerted influence in two of the villages patrolled, i.e. Palabong and Kalil, both in the Kinsal census division. At Palabong there has been a decrease in both membership and popularity and I could not find one person who professed membership here.

The people expressed considerable disgust about the way the Mataungans in Rabaul treated the Administrator's (Mr. Johnson) approaches. They thought that this showed complete lack of respect for the Government, an institution which they still hold in high regard. Many of them even inquired if it was possible to recoup the money that had been paid to the Organization.

Another reason given for the rejection of the Mataungan Association was that they thought that the Namatanai Local Government Council was sufficient for their needs and one tax was more than enough to pay.

At Kalil, I was first told that there were no Mataungans now in the village and nobody seemed to want to admit membership. The people were friendly and pro-administration and whenever the Mataungan Association was brought up, it was brushed aside with a wave of the hand, saying that it was no longer of any importance.

However, later on, when talking to Kaule, I learned the village is still very much in the Mataungan Association, but their attitudes towards it have changed.

The people feel that the council is more important to them than the Mataungan Association, but they continue to pay money to the Mataungans so they can keep in favour with both factions, as they say they are not quite sure who is going to win out in the end.

They are mainly pro-administration, with their membership of the Mataungan Association being in the form of an insurance policy.

Kaule informed me that he was vice-president of the Mataungan Association on New Ireland, even though he had paid his council tax. He thought, though, that he might lose his position because of this. He also said that there was no longer a president for New Ireland branch now, as both of them, Bili of Umudu and Aisoli (Councillor) of Kalil, had paid the council tax.

Kaule himself appeared to be quite friendly and pro-administration. He was very helpful during the census, taking the place of Aisoli, who stayed in the background, then excused himself to go to Rabaul saying that he was sick.

..3

2. T.K.A.

This group of the two is perhaps the most important, in that it has a greater membership and because of that fact that it is potentially more difficult to cope with, because of the more illogical nature of its doctrines etc.

The inhabitants of Palabong have exchanged their membership of the Mataungan Association for membership in the T.KA., the former probably being more suited to their level of sophistication.

They have been influenced mainly from south, i.e. Suhalil village and here the T.K.A. is very much cargo cult, with the leader at Suhalil, Arkong, having sent a letter to a woman at Palabong, Gusi, telling her that a spirit (Liakim) told him that she must sleep with a number of men, otherwise the cargo would not come. (Arkong is apparently married to a Palabong).

This story was brought to my notice by a Buka gentleman called Harin, who is very upset by the matter, he introduced the husband of Gusi, who was also keen to see that matter cleared up.

Gusi is a member of the T.K.A., she believed what was in the letter and was sullen when told that she could not behave in the manner she was directed.

This matter is at present being further investigated by Mr. A.D.O. Brady.

A few weeks previously, one of Arkong's children died of a bowel complication and he was criticized by P.H.D. in Namatanai for allowing the child to become so sick before seeking aid (the child died while being brought to Namatanai).

He went back to the village and told everyone that he had been given 6 months jail, but he had frightened the government into letting him go.

Harin also told me that there was book in the village church with all the names of the people who were in the T.K.A. He challenged the village people to show it to me, but they refused. Harin said he wanted me to remove his mother-in-law's name from the book.

Both Kurumut and Rapuntemon villages, also have a few members of the T.K.A. but here too they were most reluctant to say anything.

It is perhaps worth noting that the the T.KA. is, as yet, spreading only in the most isolated places of these census divisions. Palabong has become isolated since the road has collapsed [illegible] and the T.KA. has become influential.

At Labur there is only one lady in the T.K.A. Her name is Gas and she is unpopular with the rest of the villagers, mainly because of the problems they have with her over her large land holdings.

..4

Rebehen village is still the strongest T.K.A. outpost. They have build a house which was the T.K.A. meeting house, according to some people. However one of the T.K.A. leaders, Languot, said that the meeting house has yet to be constructed and this place was to be a village co-operative store.

The people were reluctant to talk about T.K.A. aims etc. This is in contrast to the previous visits I had paid them, when everything was spelled out. They may have been somewhat embarrassed by the reception their demands received at the Committee for Constitutional Development meeting.

The attitude of the T.K.A. people at Rebehen now seems to be that they have joined the T.K.A. and all they have to do now is wait for something to happen. Each person has his own idea of what is going to happen.

The T.K.A. leader Languot has become somewhat upopular lately because of his dealings with a few of the village girls. However, I do not think that this will cause any loss of faith in the T.K.A. or permanently damage Languot's influence in the area.

Languot is a Lavongai, who resides with another man from Lavongai, who is married to an old lady in the village. He does not have any land, but says he will be controlling the village co-operative store. He paid his tax at Namatanai rather than at his home place. It seems likely that he will be permanently resident in the area.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS

Four councillors were encounted on the patrol.

Councillor Aisoli of Kalil - when he was present was pleasant, but he preferred to stay in the background. He went off to catch a ship to Rabaul after his name had been called in the census. He said he was going to Nonga to see about his stomach.

Kaule of Kalil told me that Aisoli was no longer president of the Matangan Association because he paid his tax.

Councillor Apelis of Pakinsella is a very active person, who seems to have the welfare of his ward always in his mind.

Taman of Rasirik is an outstanding entrepreneur in his area and is an active councillor.

Loma of Rapuntemon. He does not appear to be very active in his ward and when the patrol was in his village, he did not bother to introduce himself as the councillor.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

The majority of the people in the areas visited are prepared to give support to the Namatanai council, even though they might belong to an organization, which opposes it. The general feeling seems to be that because it is here and has given some aid, it is not worth while opposing it.

..5

The people of Kalil were anxious to find out if, how and when their aid-post was going to be staffed.

Many of the tanks in the area were in the area were provided by the council. However, it is unfortunate that many of these are almost always empty, because the guttering used to collect water for the tanks is incorrectly placed. The people do not seem to be able to maintain it. The water tanks would be of much greater use if the council was able to ensure that the guttering was assembled so that it was effective.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Dissatisfaction with the House of Assembly members was fairly widespread over the area. The reasons were that they never came to talk to the people. I spoke to the people of the amount and type of work that was required of Members of the House of Assembly. However, the people still thought that their Members should be more visible.

The people do not realize that if the member is always in his constituency, he would not be able to exert any influence on behalf of his people.

POLITICAL EDUCATION

A large amount of the time of this patrol was spent on political education. The people's understanding of how their Government operates and of what self-government entails is still very poor.

The meaning of self-government and the history of the preparation for it; the reasons for having a Local Government body and a Central Government body; the spheres of control of both types; the way the various departments of Government are operated and controlled; was carefully explained to the people. However, when questioned very simply on the matters afterwards, very little understanding was shown.

SELF-GOVERNMENT

With the exception of Rebehen (Kinsal census division) village (which supported R. Seeto's call for self-government in 1972), all the villages were against self-government in the near future.

Most of the people said they were not yet prepared, both financially and in the matter of experience to control their own government.

They were told that Australia would continue to give financial aid to them and that there would be a defence agreement between the two countries. It was also pointed out that already a great part of the government and government departments were operated to some extent by indigenous personnel and that self-government merely entailed a continuation of this assumption of responsibility by local people.

..6

The people have some quite stranges ideas about what will happen with the arrival of self-government. Some think that the marketing agencies for primary produce will disappear so that they will be unable to sell their copra and cocoa.

Many people stated that self-government could not come until there were enough factories to provide them with all they needed. This line of argument was carried a step further at Rebehen (Sokirik census division), where the people wanted to be taught how to make everything themselves, this would then remove the necessity of having to go through the process of producing copra, selling it and then buying what they wanted.

The people do not understand the complexities of the specialist-money economy in which they now participate. They would like the economy to be similar to their own traditional one, where practically everything a person needed was produced by himself. However, they want also to combine the increased material benefits available through a modern economic system with their old ways.

They do not believe that this is impossible or impracticle, but merely that the Europeans are not teaching them the way to achieve their aims.

ECONOMIC

These two census divisions would be among the richest in the sub-district. However, they do not take the opportunity to use much of the money earned to buy what so many of them say they would like e.g. a good house and clothes.

MARKETING OF PRODUCE

There are at present three outlets for produce produced by people of these two Census Divisions :-

1. Direct sale to Rabaul. This method is utilized at Labur and Rebehen in the Sokirik Census Division. It is the most convenient method for them. They pay freight of 60¢/bag to ship it to Rabaul. These charges are slightly higher than the usual rate of $7.00/tpm along the west coast.

2. Sale of drys or green copra to non-indigenous and indigenous buyers. This method is common in all those places which have road access.

3. Sale through the Namatanai Co-operatives Society. People from almost every village (ex. Palabong, Rebehen and Labur) use this avenue to a greater or lesser extent. Some dissatisfaction was expressed by the people as they have no vote in the society, even though they have paid money to become members. This is because their money has been held in trust in anticipation of starting a separate west coast Co-op. However, not enough money has been raised and this money will now be included as share capital in the Namatanai Co-operatives Society

..7

(15)

TRADING

An indigenous entrepreneur has sub-let the small plantation between Labur and Rebehen, which is leased by a company in Rabaul from Burns Philp.

He has opened a trade store and says he is taking approximately $120/week.

The villagers at Rebehen, as previously mentioned, are also planning to open a coOoperative trade store.

MINING EXPLORATION

Many people in the Kinsal Census division expressed interest in the mineral exploration currently being undertaken in the southern part of the island.

They wished to know when the mine would be started and how it was going to affect them. It was pointed out that at present only exploration is being undertaken and nobody could say, as yet, what was going to happen and how it would affect them.

SOCIAL

Education

At Palabong an S.D.A. husband and wife team have settled and intend to start a school and Women's club. They have as yet no converts to their faith. The people are pleased they have come to try and help them.

The U.C. Mission School at Rebehen has a new permanent materials building, most of the money required being contributed by the Parents' and Citizens' Committee, the rest being contributed by the Namatanai Local Government Council.

The new Administration school at Labur now has 2 teachers and they are endeavouring to form a Parents' and Citizens' Committee. The village people are at present building a house for the new teacher.

HEALTH

Health in all areas was quite good. A few children were seen to have an eye infection, but this was being coped with by aid posts etc.

At Palabong there are 2 large drums of D.D.T. powder outside the rest house. The people said that one has been there since 1967. The drum is badly rusted, the other one was left there by the last spraying team. These are a danger to children and some arrangements should be made to dispose of them.

..8

The problem encountered by the Malaria spraying team in engaging carriers was due to the spraying team itself, according to the villagers.

They said that the head of the Namatanai team, told the people not to carry for the Kavieng team, as it was not their area.

The people said they were quite willing to carry for any Administration personnel.

MISCELLANEOUS

Palabong - Kalil Road

The road from Palabong to Kalil is quickly deteriorating, mainly through lack of use. The section which runs along the beach has been completely washed away and when I moved through the area, it was impassable to any sort of vehicle. However, the people informed me that when the sea deposited gravel at the point, it was passable, until the next big storm washed it away again.

Most of the retaining wall has disappeared with, only a few remnants still in place. To reopen this section it would be necessary to move slightly inland, this would entail a large amount of blasting, but would probably give the most satisfactory route in the long run.

Another alternative would be to rebuild the retaining wall, so that it could withstand the rigors of wave action. A large amount of fill would be needed for this project, this could be obtained by blasting on the site.

A further alternative would be to move inland and go over the top of the rise. This would also require a large amount of work and may not be feasible.

The people are still cutting the grass and otherwise maintining the road along some sections.

The road is washed out at 2 small creeks and a fairly large river. The river was forded when the road was open with the village people maintaining the fording point by removing large boulders that were deposited on it. The approaches on both sides are now washed away and would need to be rebuilt. Ultimately a bridge or concreted ford would be necessary for the river.

The course of the river appears to be unstable, judging from the vegetation along its bank. At the moment, the river would be negotiable at low flow levels, if the approaches were reconstructed. The crossing would be difficult as the bottom consists of large boulders up to two feet in diameter.

Two other small washouts could be quite easily be made passable again with a small amount of work.

Even though the people do not seem to be adversely affected by closure of the road, because of frequent ships from Rabaul, the re-opening of the road would probably facilitate and encourage development of much of the land along the road. It may also help to stem the influence of such movements as the T.K.A. which seems to appear in the isolated areas.

..9

(13)

CONCLUSION

All the objects of the patrol were completed. These two census divisions have a great potential which could be easily utilized if only the people were able to understand and cope with with the great changes that have taken place in their lives over the last few years, accept them and get on with the job.

The most backward places in the area, are those which are most reluctant to institute any form of self-help.

I consider that the most effective way of protecting the people from cargo cult incluences, such as the one starting at Palabong, is by continued contact and education, both political and general.

A final point worth noting is that T.K.A. membership includes members of the U.C. faith at Palabong and is not solely confined to members of the Catholic Mission.

Constable Landimer conducted himself well and was a great help.

For your information, please.

(M. LORENZ)
Assistant Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....~~10~~ NAM 11 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by.....I.G. McSWEYN.....

Area Patrolled.....TANGA ISLANDS.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....-.....

Natives.....-.....

Duration—From 13../...1.../19 71..to..19../...2../19..71..

Number of Days.....38.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..12../...5../19..70..

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....ATTACHED.....

Objects of Patrol.....CENSUS - GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

POLITICAL EDUCATION

TOTAL POPULATION 3333

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area Study Filed

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:KP

67-9-44

KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

9th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 11 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. 11/1970-71 of 16th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. I.G. McSweyn of TANGA ISLANDS Census Division.

The report gives a clear indication of the current situation on TANGA. The diffident attitude of the people to the Council is disappointing. Mr. McSweyn has made some practical suggestions for improving the road system. Provided the Assistant District Commissioner can spare him, he would be the obvious choice to supervise the improvements once materials are on hand.

An interesting report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67.9.44

19

NAM.11/1970-71

MWB/vb

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
22 APR 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

16th April, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 11 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. I.G. McSweyn, Asst. P.O.
Tanga Islands
Census General Administration & Political Educatic

Receipt of three copies of the above report is acknowledged.

Your comments are of considerable interest and I think adequately cover the situation.

I note that Mr. McSweyn has made no comment whatsoever regarding the census that he conducted. From the figures it appears that the population is still increasing and consequently adding to the pressure on land at Tanga. I would like Mr. McSweyn's comments on his "migrations in" and "migrations out".

Mr. McSweyn has again written a satisfactory report on what apparently has been a satisfactory patrol.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Minute: NAM11/1970-71 of 16.4.71.

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded herewith are two copies of the above report complete with Village Population Registers. A.D.C. Namatanai has commented adequately upon the patrol and the report.

M Brightwell

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
Nuku'alofa. 10th March, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

ANNUAL PATROL NO. 11 OF 1970/1971 -
- MR. I. McEWEN - A.P.O. - TO TONGA ISLANDS

Please find three copies of the report of the above patrol. The following comments are offered.

POLITICAL

Most of the Tonga people continue to remain in a political "no mans land". Few people want to or are capable of adopting and following rational and positive political stances. Many people prefer to flirt with organisations such as the Mataungan Association with the vague hope of something good coming therefrom. Stron elements of cargo cultism flavour the people's thinking.

The Council continues to enjoy only a precarious foothold here. The two Boang Councillors are quite ineffective and their association with the Catholic Mission does not do them any good politically.

The position of the Catholic Mission at Tanga is becoming quite interesting. There is no doubt that the Mission is the dominant force in the islands. Most facets of life revolve around the Mission, viz:- shipping, banking, copra marketting, road transport, education, health, postal services etc. etc. Indeed Mission power is so parvasive that I believe that the Tanga people are on the verge of some kind of repudiation of the Mission. The present incumbent Priest, Father Vavro, is quite unpopular and recently has been publicly attacked by Tanga natives for alleged profiteering from the purchase of native copra. You will recall also the assault upon Father Vavro in mid 1970 and the later assault upon one of his Mission sister in late 1970.

In the past the Catholic Mission at Tanga has solidly supported the Administration in the establishment of Local Government and in opposition to the Mataungan Association. The present Priest has come out strongly in opposition to the Mataungan Association and I trust that this does not encourage his opponents to support the Mataungan Association. The Namatanai Council, although having enjoyed support from Father Vavro in the past, has recently come into some conflict with him. This has revolved around Mission trading practises and also Council activities on Anir. The present situation is that Council/Mission relations are quite frigid, although this may only be a temporary state of affairs.

..2

Whilst I am aware and sympathetic of the feelings of frustration held by many of the Tanga people with regards to the Mission, I intend to ensure that the hitherto good Administration/ Mission relations remain uneffected. Mission/native relations will have to straightened out by the parties involved and I am confident that the Mission has the sense to realise this.

ROADS

Mr. McSweyn's comments on road requirements are valuable. The following steps have since been taken -

(a) Cement and road tools have been ordered and delivered to Malendok.

(b) Steps have been taken to have Mr. Wieden of Putmonu issued with an explosives permit. When this is done the Council will secure the necessary explosives.

The attitude of the Boang people towards road construction remain frustrating. Whilst an officer is present they work well. As soon as he goes all work ceases. With this stop-go system, little real progress can be made.

The Boang people have been advised that the P.W.D. tractor will be left with them for a trial period of six months. If it is found that the unit is being wasted, I will have it moved to Malendok, where the people seem more keen to work.

ECONOMIC

Yet another attempt has been made to restore the fortunes of the Malendok Marketting Society. A Copra adjustment cheque for $400 has since been received at this office and this may increase interest amongst the members.

The Boang people are quite affluent and many permanent materials houses are to be seen. Permanent water tanks and copra dryers are also common. Although the problem of over population is ever present the general standard of living on Boang appears to be quite high.

The question of resettlement remains with us and I believe is now being handled by Lands Department. Perhaps they can be jogged to see what the present position is.

CONCLUSION

I believe that Mr. McSweyn has conducted an effective patrol. He has not revised the Area Study and he will do this when he returns from his present patrol.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.D. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Attach.

16

67-20-2

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.
12th January, 1971.

Mr. I. McSweyn,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to undertake a Census Patrol to Tanga Island on 13th January, 1971.

Apart from revising the census you should concentrate on the following :-

1. Political Education. Continue to emphasise to the people the ever increasing rate of Political change and the necessity for them to take a positive interest in politics.

2. Check on present position of the Mataungan Association at Tanga. Check on activities of Kinge and other villages of Sasa. Ascertain whether John Beke retains influence with this group.

3. Check on activities of the recently placed Administration tractor. Is it being used to advantage? If not, make positive recommendations for its use.

4. Report clearly what should be done to promote road development on Malendok.

Do not hurry your patrol. You are not short of time and I expect you to move leisurely through the island. Avoid undue contact with Amfa and Putnonu plantations.

I expect prompt submission of a Situation Report and Area Study upon your return to Namatanai.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY NO.10 70/71

Jan.13th Departed Namatanai 1200 hrs. Arrived Lihir 1530. Talks with Fth. Gleixner re Road Work. Departed Lihir 2400 hrs. for Tanga.

Jan.14th Arrived Tanga 0630. Talks with Fth. Vavro and councillors re Road Works. Informed councillors of census schedual. Supervised building of shelter for council meeting.

Jan.15th Census of Amfa and Ambaba. Talks on political situation with people.

Jan.16th Census of Sasa. General discussions with people.

Jan.17th Sunday.

Jan.18th Census of Sunkin and Bil. General discussions with people.

Jan.19th Talks with A.D.C. who had arrived for council meeting.

Jan.20th No census due to council meeting.

Jan.21st Census Ambisumne. General discussions with people.

Jan. 22nd Census Kumanasaeo and Ansawe. General discussions with people.

Jan.23rd Census Fonli and Taubi. General discussions with people.

Jan.24th Sunday.

Jan.25th Census Taunsip. General discussion with people.

Jan.26th Census Luanke and Tiriwan. General discussions with people.

Jan.27th Compiled roster for tractor work toured Island collecting road tools.

Jan.28th Arbitrated various disputes from Boang mainly marital and pigs.

Jan.29th Travelled to Malendok. Talks with Councillor Song re Census plans and roadwork.

Jan.30th Census Sinaudo and Put. General discussions with people.

Jan.31st Sunday.

Feb.1st Census Fangwell discussions with people.

Feb.2nd Census Lief and Tefa.

Feb.3rd Heard complaints re non payment of copra by C.M.B. to producers on Tefa.

Feb.4th Census Balanwaransau and Gargaris. General discussions with people.

Feb.5th Talks with people re Malendok Marketing Society.

Feb.6th Instructed new clerk in basic book-keeping.

Feb.7th Sunday.

Feb.8th Examined books of account for Malendok Marketing Society.

..2

14

Feb.9th & 10th Travelled road net work on Malendok to gain ideas for best way to carry out road work.

Feb.11th Travelled to Boang. Road work.

Feb.12th Road work.

Feb.13th Road work.

Feb.14th Sunday.

Feb.15th Road work.

Feb.16th Road work.

Feb.17th Road work.

Feb.18th Travelled to Malendok per M.V. BAKAN for meeting of Malendok Marketing Society.

Feb.19th Travelled to Namatanai via Lihir. Arrived Namatanai 1600 hrs.

END OF PATROL .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

23rd February, 1971.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 10 OF 1970/71

- TANGA CENSUS DIVISION.

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

The aims of this patrol were originally two fold -

(a) Census revision, and
(b) General administration,

however whilst in progress the patrol was extended two weeks to allow me to supervise road work on Boang.

A. Political

The Tanga Islands were incorporated into the Namatanai Local Government Council in May 1969. Whereas anti-council elements are almost non-existent on Tanga the people still seem a bit dubious concerning the actual power of the council.

This dubiousness was exphasized when a Mataungan sympathiser John Beke from Kumanaseao tried to recruit Tanga people for the Mataungan association. I managed to ascertain through talks with committees, councilors and actual members that the majority of people from Sasa, Kumanasaoe and Ansawe coupled with approximately 25% of the people from Fonli paid a tax of 30 cents for the privledge of joining the Mataungan Association.

Subsequent talks with these members revealed that they are not anit-council and that they were just making sure that whoever came to power (i.e. Mataungan or Council) they would be on the winning side. John Beke the instigator of the affair has not resided on Tanga for the last four months and the Tanga people express doubt that he will return. Since he departed there has definatly been no meetings concerned with, or attempts made at recruiting members for the Mataungan party.

The old village officials particulary Sierraman of Taunsip and Konos of Amfa still retain most authority on Tanga due mainly to the ineffectiveness of the Councillors. None of the three councillors on Tanga at present held authority either by Administration nomination or by clan hereditory system prior to the Council elections, and for this reason most people still tend to look to the old officials for leadership.

..2

I stated previously that the people on Tanga are not anti-Council however by this I do not necessarily mean they are pro-council my impression being that their attitude is one of indifference towards the council.

This attitude of indifference was painfully apparant when during my patrol a council meeting attended by all the councillors in the Namatanai Sub-District was held at Amfa and at most a dozen Tanga onlookers attended. This attendance was very poor when one considers the efforts made to convince the people that they should attend, as various topics up for discussion e.g. Roadeworks to name just one were of vital interest to the Tanga people. I personally informed all people of the time of the meeting and stated that no census or patrol work would be carried out by my-self during the time the meeting was in progress. In addition to this Father Vavro sent the C.M. work boat "Andreas" to Malendok to collect any interested persons however once again response was very poor.

For these reasons I would state that the people on Tanga's attitude is one of indifference and lethargy regarding the council and Politics in general. Possibly one way to overcome this would be a patrol by the Political Education officer in Kavieng, the distribution of printed matter and the showing of political education films.

Wards

Tanga is divided into three wards with a councillor in each. The wards are as follows.

Beach Ward 41	- Sunkin, Ambisunne, Bil, Amfa, Sasa and Ambaba villages.
Top Ward 42	- Kumunasaeo, Taubi, Tiriwan, Ansawe, Fonli, Luanke and Taunsip villages.
Malendok Ward 40	- Put, Fangwell, Sinaudo, Gargaris, Balanwasansau on Malendok Is. Kitkita, Belomfal on Lif Is. and Tefa Is.

Councillors

The two councillors on Boang are Henry Tuongio of the top ward and Clement Funmat of the beach ward both of whoem are employed by the Catholic Mission as teachers.

Due to their occupation neither man can devote the necessary time to the council to ensure its smooth functioning. This is a particulary distressing fact in a relativly new ward such as Tanga where dynamic councillors who are ably to devote their entire time to the council are needed to spur the people along and create an interest in council work.

My impression of councillor Song of the Malendok is that he has deteriorated greatly since my last patrol. Whereas before he would visit all members of his ward monthly to inform them of the results of council meetings he now is quite content to stay in his own village of Gargaris with subsequent result that he retains authority in and around his immeadiate village i.e. Balanwaransau and Gargaris however is completely ignored by the rest of the people in his ward.

..3

Economic

(a) Land Resettlement

The land shortage on Boang is rapidly reaching a critical stage particularly in the top ward. On my last patrol to Tanga there were 28 family units from Boang who had requested re-settlement.

In November of last year Mr. John Thompson a re-settlement officer with the Department of Land visited Tanga to ascertain whether there were enough people willing to be settled in Hoskins to warrant the formation of a Tanga division there. I don't know the result of this investigation however as Mr. Thompson didn't stay long enough to compile a list of names (2 days only) I don't think anything concrete will result from his visit. During this patrol I have been approached by approximately 30 familly units from Boang and eight familly's from Malendok all of whoem are anxious for re-settlement. I personally feel this number would be much greater and that a lot of people were disuaded from the venture because of a sermon delivered by Father Vavro in which he stated that it would be alright if they re-settled around Siar however Hoskins was far too remote.

(b) Roads & Wharfs

One of the specific aims of this patrol was to make sure that the newly arrived government tractor and trailer on Boang were being fully utilized by the people on Boang. It was agreed at the council meeting on Tanga that the tractor would remain on Boang for a trial period of 6 months. If during this period the work was satisfactory it would remain on Boang to completely up-grade the existing road net-works as well as establishing new roads. If however, the road work was not satisfactory the tractor and trailer were to be shipped to Malendok to give the people there a chance to work their own road around the Island.

To this aim I drew up a schedual extending over six months which will utilize every village on Boang in road construction. During my two week stay on Boang supervising this work I had no trouble adhering to this schedual and road-work progressed at a satisfactory rate, however the true test as to whether they are worthy of the tractor will come when they have no government officer to supervise them and they are left to their own devices. I am confident that despite the ineffectiveness of the two councillors the old officals particularly the aforementioned Konos and Sierraman retain enough authority to make a success of the road-work and justify the allocation of a tractor to Boang. The only suggestion I can make at this stage is that the tractor be fitted with a blade (this is optional equipment) which could be used to grade the existing road and greatly increase the rate of progress.

This idea is quite feasible as the tractor is a "Nuffield 165" with a 65 H.P. engine which would provide more than enough power to grade the ground on Boang which mainly consists of soft coronos. The only other adaption which would be necessary to make to the tractor would be to provide extra weight which would in turn provide extra traction. This could be done in numerous ways the easiest being to attach a drum of sand to the tractor and or fill the rear tyres with water, once again this is a very common practise.

..3

The next section under Roadwork will be devoted to the road on Malendok the inspection of which was another aim of this patrol. The road in question streches from Put to Nono a distance of approximately 7 miles the first 2 of which have already been surfaced with coronos by labourers from Put Nono plantation. To simplify matters I will list all obstructions encountered in the remaining 5 miles and possible methods of overcoming them.

It is as well to note at this stage that Mr. Peter Wiedemann manager of Put-nono was a sapper for six years in the Australian Army and has had extensive experience with explosives. With these qualifications I do not foresee any problems in him obtaining an explosive licence and he has agreed to undertake any blasting which may be necessary.

(a) The first obstacle encountered was a river approximately 16 feet wide. With moderatly heavy rain this river becomes impassable and for this reason needs a causway of kind. I estimate approximately 3 tons of cement would be needed to construct a causway with arc-mesh baskets used to stop any undermining of the bank. Pipes would not be suitable for this river as it flows through heavy bush and consequently a lot of debris is washed downstream which would result in a blokingof the pipes.

(b) The second obstacle is a hill approximately 100 yards high. It has already been partially cut out by labourers from Put-Nonu plantation however it needs widening. The ground is a clay base and a tractor with a blade would only require 2 days to complete the cutting. Following this the construction of side drains and a coronos seal would result in a all weather hill. The gradiant is not sufficient to warrant cement.

(c) The third obstacle a hill approxiamately 200 yards high would require cementing. The first side would require approximately 12 tons of cement to enable the construction of two 3 feet wide strips of cement. Arc-mesh and reinforcing rods would also be required. On the descent side cement is not necessary and once again a tractor with a blade could complete the work in a week. To dig the necessary drains and lay coronous would take another 2 weeks approximately.

I will mention at this stage that at all places I recommend cement there is ample water, sand and coronos available.

(d) The next obstacle is a rocky out-point which stretches down to the sea and is approximately 2 chains in length. Due to the strength of the rock it would be a long, arduous task to undertake by hand and for this reason I would suggest blasting. Mr. Wiedemann estimated that approximately 50 lbs of Gelignite would be necessary to completely remove this out-point.

Obstacles (e) and (f) are both swamps with no alternative route available. There is ample rocks and coronous in close vicinity and as the point where the road enteres the swamp in very shallow I would suggest just filling it in with the rocks and coronous.

(g) The next obstacle is a ridge approximately 300 yards long however as the ground is mainly a clay base it would present no problem to a tractor with a blade or to labourers with shovels. Once again the gradiant is not great enough to warrant cement. Construction of side drains and a coronous (which is abundant) seal would provide an all weather hill.

..5

The road then enters Nono plantation where there are two minor creeks. Mr. Wieden stated that his company would be prepared to build causways over these so they present no problem.

The last and major obstacle on this section of road is a rocky point approximately 2 chains long. Blasting is definatly the only method which would be successful on this point. Mr. Weider estimates that 250 lbs. of Gelignite, 2000 feet of cordex, 200 feet of safty fuses and 200 detonators would be required to blast this point.

From Nono to Balanwaransau a distance of approximately 5 miles the only obstacle is a 8 feet deep 15 feet wide creek. For this I would suggest cement buttements on either side of the river with R.S.J.'s laid lengthways across and bridge decking laid crossways on this. Approximately 6 tons of cement would be needed.

By carrying out the above roadworks an all weather road would be constructed around ⅔ of the Island. This road would be suitable for tractor, and 4/4 wheel drive vechicles.

By completing this road the people from Gargaris and Balanwaransau both of which are inaccessable by sea in the N.W. season could transport their copra to Nono which is an all weather anchourage. I suggested that they build a copra shed at Nono and with the aid of the plantation tractor which has already been promised to them by Mr. I. Purvis manager of C.P.L. if they helped with the road they would be able to ship their copra out to Rabaul in any season.

Wharfs - The Catholic Mission at Amfa has built the only wharf in the Island group. It is poorly constructed and poorly situated and is open only in the N. West season, to the 35 foot mission boat Andreas and, occassionly the Administration trawler M.V. BAKAN. However, the ship, which supports the economy of the area, M.V. Ellen of Coastal Shipping, must anchor in the passage and load by surfboat. With a minor amount of blasting the wharf could be made accessible to the M.V. Ellen in the N. West Season.

In the S. East Season ships must anchor at Sunkin village and load by surfboat. Apparently, work started in 1968 on a causway and wharf at Sunkin, but after an iniatial set-back construction has not recommenced.

(c) Present Economy Boang

The only product out of Boang is copra, coconut plantings are extensive but not fully utilized. Shipping and marketing facilities for the area are adequate. The M.V. Ellen makes a regular two week run to Tanga. On Boang there are approximately 28 Copra numbers, the other producers prefering to sell to local traders of which Father Vavro and Peter Chan are the most prominent. Both the Father and Mr. Chan pay $6/ bag of copra at the wharf. Mr. Chan and Father Vavro enjoy what is virtually a duopaly as far as transport of Copra is concerned for although there is one other car on the Island, a Toyota land Cruiser purchased with the aid of a Development Bank Loan by Nemoulai a Catholic Mission "Dokta boi" he relys on the "father" for petrol who insists that he re-pays him by carrying copra for the mission. The father however does allow him to carry a small amount of copra for his own profit once he has finished his mission work but stipulate his cartage price should not be less than that of the mission.

For these reasons Father Vavro and Peter Chan can name their own price for cartage and this has resulted in the Father charging one bag of copra for a 8-10 bag load from the top ward to the wharf a maximum distance of 8 miles, while Mr. Chan charges $4 for the same.

Several strands of coconuts have been planted in the last 7 years. The latest figures by the Agriculture officer stated that there are around 30,000 trees planted none of which are bearing.

The only complaint I had whilst on Boang during this patrol was by Suali Tultul a local producer with his own copra number who claims that he was advised by C.M.B. Rabaul to send his note into Namatanai who would in turn send him a cheque for the amount of his copra. I took a copy of his weight note and have subsequently passed this together with the nature of the complaint to the O.I.C. of D.A.S.F. in Namatanai.

(d) Present Economy Malendok, Lif and Tefa

At the time of my arrival on Malendok the Malendok Marketing Society was no longer an effective body. The total shipment of copra in 1970 was 8 bags. No member has ever taken the responsibility of co-ordinating copra production and shipping consequently when a ship comes to Malendok it sees no copra ready and moves on to the other Islands where it can get a load. At the same time people are sitting all over Malendok wondering why the ship never calls in.

The chairman and director of the society approached me whilst on Malendok and informed me that they were interested in re-generating interest in the society and asked me if I would help them. I agreed to help and arranged a meeting for all interested members.

At this meeting a new list of members was compiled and the former clerk Natong was replaced by Salutaufi. I spent two days teaching Salutaufi a basic system of book-keeping and am satisfied that he has a working knowledge of accounts. The membership dropped from 28 to 14 however these remaining 14 are very enthustiastic and due to the smaller number of members the society will be just that much easier to manage.

The societies assets at present consist of one speedboat (20 H.P. Johnson) and $80 in their cheque account. This $80 will be enough to float the new society untill their first shipment of copra.

In my opinion the society stands a very good chance of success as there is no land shortage on Malendok and the ground it-self is very fertile. As a rough estimate I would say that every men on Malendok should be able to produce 2-3 bags of copra per month if they fully utilized the land.

At present there are two major problems facing the producers of Malendok -

(i) Lack of knowledge in all aspects of agriculture particulary spacing and clearing of palms. The main reason for this is lack of agricultural patrols. There has been no agricultural patrol on Malendok for at least 15 months.

..7

(ii) Lack of roads to transport their copra to a central spot (possibly all weather anchorage at Nono) where the Ellen could collect it. This problem would be solved by the road construction I reported on previously.

With technical aid supplied by an agricultural officer and the construction of roads the people of Malendok would have no trouble in producing 2-3 bags/man/month.

C. Social

(a) Health

The Catholic Mission maintains a small hospital at Amfa which is ably run by Sister Agritsia who has been on the Island for over twenty year. No other aid posts are needed on Boang Island as Amfa is within easy travelling distance of all villages.

There is an aid-post at Malendok situated in Put village. The patrol inspected this aid-post and it was adequatly stocked with medical supplies.

In general the peoples health seems good.

(b) Education

All schools on Tanga are maintained by the Catholic Mission with Administration material assistance.

Complaints were received throughout Tanga about the Mission Schooling System. Most of them concerned the way students with low marks in yearly examinations were not allowed to continue school even though they were very young. Many felt that the mission were holding their children back especially after they had completed grade 6.

A subsequent talk with Father Vavro revealed that although these complaints were correct they were justified on the grounds of lack of space, lack of trained teachers and lack of funds.

(c) Missions

The Catholic Mission is the only religious body in the area. It maintains a well equiped station at Amfa with a school, hospital, airstrip, 35 feet work boat, two vehicles (Toyota Land Cruiser and jeep), copra dryer and church.

(d) Associations

There are no social association on Tanga. One girl from Tanga did attend a welfare course at Alotau however she has not yet returned.

Law and Order

The only disputes bought to the attention of this patrol were minor ones mainly marital all of which were settled by Arbitration.

..8

6

(e) Demarcation

There are four demarcation committees on Tanga. I had the opportunity to attend two demarcation meetion; one at Amfa village presided over by ex luluai Konos and one at Taunsip presided over by Mr. Siriman. Both men appear enthusiastic. However, both men need more training and supervising to ensure the proper recording of all meetings, and the forwarding of these records to Namatanai.

(f) Visitors

During this patrol Mr. J. Chan M.H.A. visited the area once to attend a council meeting at Amfa.

Conclusion

The Tanga Islands are a stable area. To this date the lethergy of the people and absence of any driving force has prevented any rapid development on the Island.

Now is the testing time for the people of Tanga - they all state that they are truly appreciative of the councils aid (in the form of tractor and trailer) and that they are all willing to upgrade and complete the roads on Boang however only time will tell if this is the case or if they will revert to the state of lethergy that has prevailed on the people of Tanga for a number of years.

Ian McSweyn.

(I. McSWEYN)
Assistant Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
2 MAR 1971
KAVIENG
DISTRICT OFFICE

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 12 of 1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by JOHN D. BRADY - ADO.

Area Patrolled KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 2/2/1971 to 11/2/1971

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services December/19 70

Medical December/19 70

Map Reference Series No. SB56-3 Edition 1. Series T504.

Objects of Patrol Political Education. Inspect KARIAS Airstrip

Attend Routine Matters.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

KJH:KP

67-9-53

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

9th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

KAMATANAI PATROL NO. 12 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. 12/1970-71 of 24th May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. Brady, Assistant District Officer of KANDAS Census Division.

Mr. Brady could have provided some factual details of the cult at BURALIL, this being one of the objects of his patrol. I note that the Assistant District Commissioner is watching the situation closely.

The situation in the KANDAS Census Division appears quiet.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
29 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

67-9-53

(12)

MINUTE: NAM.12/1970-71 of 24.5.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The above report in duplicate is now forwarded with A.D.C Namatanai's comments.

This area has remain[illegible] remarkably pro-Administration considering its geographical position and the influences from Rabaul to which it is subjected. This state of affairs cannot be expected to continue for much longer. The main purpose of the strip at Karias will be to try and protract this period of grace. It is realised that the airstrip could also be used to prevent this from happening. But it is considered a calculated risk well worth while.

M Brightwell

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

NAM.12/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

24th May, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 12 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. J. Brady, A.D.O.
Kandas Census Division
Political Education

Receipt of the above patrol report with your comments is acknowledged. Please note that the number of the patrol has been changed from 11 to 12, you have already forwarded the report for patrol No. 11, McSweyn to Tanga.

I do not think there is any need for me to add anything to your comments, they are quite adequate. It is heartening to find that the Mataungan Association influence has not seeped into this area and for this we may have to thank in large measure the local people's antagonism to Anton Lesley. Whilst this at the present time is convenient, I do not think we should rely on it as the situation could be changed drastically by a pro-Mataungan Association person who is popular with the local people.

You refer to the long drawn out Karias Airfield project. Unfortunately, this was never a project in the sense that it was accepted, authorised and funded. Like many so called projects in the Seale era in this district, it was an attempt to achieve something for almost nothing and because of this all of these projects have been "long drawn out". I hope Namatanai Council will now be able to complete this job with the funds that have been made available to it and its own, I hope, massive contribution.

On page 2, Mr. Brady refers to a cult of which he has no first hand knowledge or information, but believes Mr. A. .C. Allen has. This is not so. Could you please have the next patrol to this area discuss this matter with Mr. Brady before departing and check out what Mr. Brady is referring to.

Mr. Brady has written an interesting report.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

10

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

22nd February, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.12 OF 1970/71

MR. J. BRADY A.D.O. TO KANDAS DIVISION .

Herewith please find three copies of the above report.

Mr. Brady's patrol was mounted mainly in order to intensify the political education programme along the west coast and to check up on other routine matters.

As you know the west coast, being so close to Rabaul, is always effected by events there and in recent years it has been necessary to maintain a close vigilance in order to prevent the spread of Mataungan Association doctrines. Mr. Brady reports that there is little or no apparent support for the Mataungan Association in Kandas and this is pleasing.

The main source of friction in the area - Anton Lesley - is now serving a three months gaol sentence at Namatanai for tax default. Lesley, a central figure in the Rangrangos land dispute, and a former leader of the "Account Cult", has now developed into a proponent of the Mataungan Association and an opponent of "Multi" Councils. Fortunately, he is quite unpopular in Kandas and his ideas have not won any support. However, because he is a fanatic, he will always have a nuisance value and will have to be watched constantly.

Because of its remoteness from Namatanai and its relatively small population, Kandas tends to receive little attention from governmental authorities. However, it now appears that the long drawn out Karias airfield project may be completed this year through cash allocations from the Rural Development fund. This is good, as apart from installing a valuable communication link, it demonstrates to the people the interest and ability of the Administration and the Council to install such facilities.

Apart from watching it closely, I do not intend to take any action against the cult at Palabong at this stage.

A Sub-District Inspector of Schools has now been installed at Namatanai and no doubt the west coast schools will be inspected in due course.

..2

Section 15 Applications for the land disputes have been prepared and forwarded and it is hoped that the Deputy Lands Titles Commission for New Ireland will be able to hear these cases soon.

Mr. Brady has completed an effective patrol and has submitted his customary lucid report.

Claims for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner.

Attach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA 8

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-2

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

2nd February, 19 71.

Mr. J.D. Brady,
SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

As discussed, please undertake a patrol to the Kandas Division. M.V. Bakan is standing by and at midnight tonight will transport you to Lamassa, where you will be dropped off.

The main purpose of your patrol is political education and you are expected to talk fully, but as simply as possible, on political institutions and development in the Territory. Other matters, I wish you to check on are :-

1. Karias airstrip - check up on growth on strip site. Make recommendations as to availability of labour, sites for labour camps etc.

2. Rangrangos land dispute.- peruse file on this. Check that all disputants are obeying the law. Check on whereabouts of Anton Lesley for whome a Warrant of Arrest has been issued. If Lesley is at King, radio Police Namatanai to effect arrest.

3. Check reports of T.K.A. activity at Suralil. Also Cargo Cult rumours at Suralil.

Don't hurry your patrol. A day per village should be your aim.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

2/2/71 Depart Namatanai 10 p.m. on M.V. BAKAN for KANDAS patrol.

3/2/71 11 a.m. arrive Lambom. Told of four deaths occurring after people had eaten "great silver toad fish". All sick people taken to Rabaul on M.V. HUON. Inspect Council projects - teacher's house, maternity ward and wharf to be constructed. On to Lamassa - discussions with people and political education.

4/2/71 On to Kabaman - political education - overnight.

5/2/71 On to Nasko - political education - overnight.

6/2/71 On to Kait village where King people are also gahtered. Political education discussions at day and night. Discussed proposed new school building. Inspected school and aid post.

7/2/71 Sunday - walked to Karias airstrip site for inspection. On to King village - returned Kait - overnight.

8/2/71 On to Semalu village where Watpi people gathered. Political education talks and numerous other enquiries. Overnight.

9/2/71 On to Siaman village - political education talks. Overnight.

10/2/71 On to Suralil-Hitung - political education talks. Investigation of T.K.A. CARGO CULT supposedly operating the area. Overnight.

11/2/71 8 a.m. depart Suralil.
9 a.m. fortunately M.V. BAKAN passing by - received lift to Donup. By car to Namatanai. Arrived 2 p.m.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

12th February, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.9 OF 1970/71

KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.

POLITICAL

As instructed Political Education become the main purpose of this patrol - talking to the people re the general issues of the day but mainly concerned with explaining Self-Government and the part to be played by political parties.

Regarding Self-Government, I emphasised that it did not mean the "end to all worries" or the coming of great things, but that in fact many aspects of Self-Government were already here with us today. Such as : Free elections to elect Members of the House of Assembly who are responsible for the laws of the country, the affairs of Government and the control of internal revenue, and Ministerial Members with the full responsibility of many Government departments.

Australian control over its own annual grant, the power of veto and the position of Administrator as head of the Government were some of the controls still held by the Australian Government.

I pointed out that Self-Government would mean that more responsibility would fall upon the people of this country and the need for increased local revenue to supplement the Australian grant which will still be forthcoming.

It emerged that most people are still confused by Self-Government. Some see it as the departure of Australia; the return to the old ways; a fear of the more sophisticated running them and many ask why is Australia "shoving" Self-Government on them. It appears that when it does come Australia will still not be pleasing all - even in a relatively sophisticated area, such as New Ireland.

Without raising the issue myself, on several occasions Anti-Mataungan attitudes were expressed. There does not appear to have been any Mataungan infiltration to this division, (apart from Anton Lesley who is a Duke of York and unpopular anyway). Apparently he made no attempt to win the Kandas people to his way of thinking.

..2

5

Race relations between villagers and plantations are harmonious and possibly a reason for the people having nothing against the concept of a multi-racial Council and Community also.

The Namatanai Local Government Council has achieved reasonable results in the Kandas division, despite the fact that it is isolated from Council headquarters.

After two elections being held in the three wards only AKUN from Lamassa could be said to be an alert and progressive Councillor. The other two usually remain silent at meetings, however in their home areas appear to be reasonably effective.

Council Taxpayers Meetings are to be held in the area before the next Council Meeting.

Whilst in the Siaman, Suralil-Hitung area I made extensive enquiries re the Cargo Cult rumours and T.K.A. I could find no evidence of any effort being made by the few individuals involved to spread their ideas and win new adherants; in fact the people of these villages claimed not to be aware of its existence. It appears as though the cult is centred at Palabong in the Kinsal Census Division, where most of the members are and most of the supposed activity takes place. Even though the leader does come from Suralil he spends most of his time in the Palabong area (where his wife comes from).

Those supposedly involved are :-

ARKONG of SURALIL (leader, mostly at Palabong).
RUPENI of SIAMAN (supposed founder).
SOLON of PALABONG (aged female).
RENTON of PALABONG (ex Mataungan supporter).
LIAKIM of PALABONG (late middle aged).
KUSI of PALABONG (female).

The only person that I saw was RUPENI of SIAMAN; an aged United Church Mission worker, who denies all knowledge of the whole business. This of course if false as he is specifically mentioned by ARKONG in a letter that he has written.

I will not go into the details of the cult as I have no first hand knowledge or information of it, I believe A.D.O. Mr. J. Allen is in possession of all the details.

I would be cautious at this stage of over-reacting to something which at present offers no real threat.

I spoke at length to the people of the three villages of the folly of succumbing to cargo cult ideas; pointing out that in numerous cases both inside and outside of this District nothing has ever been gained by those who follow such cults.

The people tended to scoff at those who would become involved with cargo thinking; considering that they would be chasing after nothing.

At this stage I consider we should closely watch the situation and act further if the cult extends and looks like becoming a "Public Affair".

..3

ECONOMIC.

Due to the areas relative closeness to Rabaul (4-6 hours by boat), and its somewhat isolation from Namatanai, the people have tended to fend more for themselves thereby adopting a fairly independant attitude. This has carried through to their economic progress.

Although an extremely rugged coastal census division there is more than ample land available for the comparatively small population (1,019). Coconut plantings are substantial and well worked. Unlike some areas in the sub-district where copra production fluctuates according to the needs for finance at the time; in Kandas production appears to be more continuous. No doubt the complete absence of peddlers and traders in the area has made the people think in terms of produce earning cash which purchases commodities rather than produce directly obtaining commodities which is the case in other parts of the sub-district.

A couple of locally owned small pinnaces shift most copra but when needed vessels belonging to Rabaul shipping companies are called upon.

Substantial new coconut planting and to a much smaller extent cocoa planting is taking place. Both these crops do well in the area, although coconuts are troubled by the usual New Ireland pests.

The ten plantations in the division would be amongst the most productive in the district.

MINING

I can comment little here. The Swiss Aluminium group are now moving back into the Kamdaru valley area - this time to establish a much larger camp. A base is also being set up at Silur on the east coast. Apparently earlier investigations did show signs of commercial minerals being present and it is now intended to look at the area much more closely.

SOCIAL

Social progress is at a par with the rest of the sub-district. Here again the proximity of Rabaul has an influence.

Health - facilities for such a small population are excellent. Council aid posts are at Siaman, Kait and Lambom (Lak division). The S.D.A. Mission has a small clinic at Semalu and the people of Lamassa Island are seeking to have an ex - A.P.O. living there permitted to hold a small stock of first aid supplies. Most babies are born in Rabaul or at the United Church hospital on the Duke of Yorks. Unfortunately there are no Infant Welfare services.

..4

EDUCATION

Three registered Primary "T" schools serve the area.

The Administration school at Lambom is well run and achieves good results. Parents are keen to have their children attend this school.

The people of Lamassa Island are now supposed to send their children there, however because of the distance and sometimes dangerous canoe trip involved, parents are not keen to see their smaller children attend school at Lambom. Through the Namatanai Local Government Council they have asked the United Church to re-open their school there to cater for standards one and two.

The United Church school at Kait has four teachers catering for 90 students up to standard 5. From there the children transfer to the Duke of Yorks. The local entrepeneur TOMAITE has recently donated a permanent material double classroom to the school. The teachers and P. & C. are now hoping that the Council will assist with an extra classroom.

At the next village KING the Catholic Mission operates a small school with two teachers which caters for 38 children. I hear that consideration is being given to combining the two schools.

The local teachers at these schools are in my opinion doing a good job, but getting very little support from their sponsors - "out of sight, out of mind".

The last Education Department inspections were conducted by Mr. Clarke in 1968. Since then three District Inspectors have been through the District.

The S.D.A. Mission operates two unregistered schools at Semalu and Siaman catering for children who otherwise would receive no education at all because of distances.

KARIAS AIRSTRIP

I will mention Karias airstrip under this heading as it will be a Social benefit to the area when completed.

At present it has been completely cleared of all heavy growth. It is now mostly covered by tall grass and in patches by secondary scrub. The seven villages from Semalu to Lamassa have alloted sections to maintain. One week of concentrated work by all the villages would see the airstrip cleared down to ground level.

The main construction problem would be the filling of two dry gullies which run across the strip. I would not know how much earth would have to be shifted, but I would estimate a month's work by a D.6 type bulldozer (which can be hired @ $18 per hour) — would have the area sufficiently flat to allow aircraft to use it.

where?

..5

If the strip is to be constructed to a high standard of planning then obviously the bulldozer would be required for a longer period.

There would be no problem in barging a bulldozer to that section of coastline.

The people of Kandas have already done a lot of work on the airstrip and are keen to see it finished. They are prepared to assist further towards its completion, however it is obvious having inspected the strip closely that mechanical assistance is also required.

OTHER

(a) Ranrangos Land Dispute - At present the situation is quiet; with ANTON LESLEY apparently producing copra from all parts of the land and the King people sitting by watching. I did not see ANTON LESLEY as apparently he either takes to the bush or cathes a ship to the Duke of Yorks whenever a D.D.A. Officer approaches. The King people were warned as directed by the District Commissioner that any resort to violence would not be tolerated.

(b) Anton Lesley is at present in the King area - a telegram to this effect was despatched whilst on patrol. I hear that he is shortly to depart for the Duke of Yorks again so a speedy arrest will have to be made.

(c) Two land disputes at Semalu were brought to my notice. I believe that P.O. O'Brien has already taken formal claims from the disputants. I would recommend that early action be taken to deal with the claims as the parties involved are becoming more unsettled as the dispute drags on.

CONCLUSION

Kandas remains pro Government and pro Council in outlook. The people appear generally satisfied with their present way of life, but also willing to co-operate with any group that is interested in their area.

Ample opportunity exists for the Kandas people to go forward to a more prosperous way of life.

For your information.

(J.D. BRADY)
Assistant District Officer.

BY BOAT.
SURALIL
HITUNG
SIAMAN
+ AID POST
+ SDA SCHOOL
KAMDARU
RIVER.
SEMALU
+ SDA SCHOOL
WATPI
+ R.C SCHOOL.
KING
KAIT
KARIAS AIRSTRIP.
+ AID POST
+ U.C. SCHOOL
KANDAS
NASKO
KABAMAN
KAMBSA.
ST. GEORGE'S
CHANNEL.
N.
AID POST
+ ADMIN. SCHOOL.
LAMBOM
BY BOAT
CAPE ST. GEORGE.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....NAMATANAI NO.13 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by.....J. AMOROSO A.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....SUSURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL

Natives .....1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From.....9/..2.../1971...to.16.../...3.../19.71..

Number of Days....35

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...17./.....8./19...70

Medical .... 24.../.....4./19...70

Map Reference.....SEE ATTACHED MAP

Objects of Patrol...(1) CENSUS REVISION (2) POLITICAL EDUCATION

(3) CHECK ON TAX DEFAULTERS (4) CHECK ON SUSURUNGA MARKETING SOCIETY AND ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area Study Tribal

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:KP

67-9-45

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

10th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 13 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. 13/1970-71 of 16th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. J. Amoroso, Assistant Patrol Officer, of SUSURUNGA and RATAMAN Census Divisions.

The NAMATANAI Council appears to be effective in providing services to the people. The support given by the people to their Council, and the Councillors, is refreshing.

At P. 12 of the Area Study, the officer calculates a per capita income for SUSURUNGA of $28.7 and follows up by saying that this figure is inaccurate and should be $60.00 or more. Were the Chinese traders and the C.M.B. asked to provide their figures? Officers should endeavour to be as comprehensive as possible and to give clear and concise results.

The report is a good one, indicates that these areas are making good progress and reflects the industry of your staff at NAMATANAI.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

Minute: NAM.13/1970-71 of 16.4.71.

Copy: The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with A.D.C Namatanai's comments are now forwarded. Two copies of the Village Population Registers for each of the two census divisions also go forward.

Mr. Amoroso has submitted an excellent report. It is a pity that we are about to lose this officer who resigns very shortly.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

67-9-45

31

NAM.13/1970-71

KWB/Vb

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
22 APR 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

16th April, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 13 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. J. Amoroso, Asst. P.O.
Susurunga and Rataman Census Divisions
Census Revision, Political Education and
General Administration.

Receipt of three copies of the above report with your comments is acknowledged.

Mr. Amoroso has submitted an interesting and intelligent report. I think he has conducted his patrol well and the report is a credit to him. I fully agree with your comments. The most important patrol as far as I am concerned is the unhurried census patrol. These are invaluable for making contact with people and what they are thinking.

It is a pity that growers are not loyal to their marketing societies. A society has the disadvantage of having to wait for the rebate, and there is little doubt that most growers prefer a cash on delivery transaction that immediately finalises the deal. The purpose in settling up the marketing societies of the Namatanai sub-district was to ensure that growers receive a fair return for their produce. Before the societies were established growers were at the mercy of and being exploited by Chinese traders. Unfortunately, the growers' memories are short.

Mr. Amoroso is to be commended for checking the accuracy of the previous census compilation. He has discovered book errors in both census divisions and it would be well to have all of your officers do this as a matter of routine. It is not possible to reconcile census until this step is taken. The report contains very little on the census but the figures indicate that the population is increasing at a reasonable rate. I would like your officers to explain the "migrations in" and "migrations out" for each census that they conduct. The point of interest is whether these migrations are purely between census units or whether migration is taking place outside the census division or the district.

On page 8 of the Situation Report under the Heading "General", Mr. Amoroso refers to a land problem of the people of Purenbus Village. I would like further information on this problem and your views as to what could be done to relieve the situation should this be necessary.

(D.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary, Dept. of the Administrator, Konedobu

30

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

6th April, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.13 OF 1970/71
MR. J. AMOROSO, A.P.O.
SUSURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Attached please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The report indicates that general affairs in Rataman and Susurunga are in good condition.

Mr. Amoroso's report is interesting reading and provides a good description of life and development in the areas visited.

Both divisions are long contacted and are well developed.

The people have heavy plantings of coconuts and communications are being improved. The Council Road Maintenance Contract has already dramatically improved the main road into the areas. Communications will continue to improve, as the Daulum bridge nears completion and construction of the Weam bridge is to commence in a few weeks. There is also a good chance that the Himatu river bridge will be placed on the Territory Works Programme for next year.

It can be seen then that the divisions are going ahead, and this is good.

Mr. Amoroso's remarks regarding the depth of Political knowledge held by the people are interesting.

Previous patrols to the divisions were led by Messrs Vele and Levi, who were quite critical of this aspect. In general, I agree with Mr. Amoroso's comments. The need for special courses are acknowledged. However, I feel that regular, unhurried Census patrols can be invaluable in this regard, for this is the one time of the year when all the people are present and are together and can be reached. Mr. Amoroso appears to have taken advantage of this opportunity and appears to have effectively conducted what are virtually political education course in each village.

The fortunes of the two Marketting Societies continue to stagnate. My comments on previous occasions remain applicable -

..2

The Administration continues to provide the full time service of two officers to the societies and if they do not progress, then the blame will lie firmly with the people, who continue to give only half hearted support to their own enterprises.

An informative report of an apparently effective patrol.

(M.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

28

67-20-2 67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

8th February, 1971.

Mr. J. Amoroso,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please be prepared to undertake a census patrol to the Sussurunga and Rataman Census Division. Your patrol will commence on 9th February. A vehicle will bring you to Pulpulu, where you will be dropped. You will then patrol your way back to Namatanai on foot. I expect you to spend at least a day in every village.

The basic object of your patrol is to revise the Census. However, you are to give extreme emphasis to political education. Explain and describe to the people the forms of government now working in the Territory. Explain the functions and aims of the Select Committee for Constitutional Development.

I believe that there are a few tax defaulters from Sussurunga. Contact these people and find out their grievances.

Check on the progress of the Sussurunga Marketting Society.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner.

27

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th March, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.13, 1970/71
SUSURUNGA, RATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIONS

SITUATION REPORT

1. INTRODUCTION

In accordance with your written patrol instructions of the 8th February, 1971, I conducted the above patrol and hereby submit a Situation Report and an Area Study. Copy of Patrol Instruction attached.

The patrol was aimed at :-

(a) Census Revision.
(b) Intensive Political Education.
(c) Check on tax defaulters.
(d) Check on the progress of the Susurunga Marketing Society.

The patrol was carried out at a leisurely fashion and most of the time was spent on political education talks and discussions.

Both areas are located on the east coast of New Ireland and from north to south the order is Rataman and Susurunga as shown on the map.

2. POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

The two census divisions are component parts of the Namatanai Local Government Council, which was begun in 1964.

The Council's works programme has been very successful in providing material benefits for all of the Namatanai Council area and especially so for these two census divisions, which have received their fair share of water tanks, (in numerous villages), aid posts (Kapsel, Hilalon), Kapsel school buildings and numerous bridges, such as Nubui, Marr, Matandeduk and numerous other smaller creeks. Further new projects are in progress to bridge other rivers and the Road Contract is employing a large number of villages.

Because of the Council's efforts, it appears that the council has established a great deal of support with the people in these areas and they are aware of the material achievements that can wrought through their council and hence their asset in having such a council. In brief then, the people of these areas are pro-council and are likely to continue to be so.

..2

26

(b) Councillors

There are six wards in the two divisions, 2 in Rataman and four in Susurunga, as follows :-

Councillor	Village	Ward	
Elisa Salot	Punam	No.12	RATAMAN
David Tamuprong	Matandeduk	No.11	
Toligai	Balai	No.13	
Pitili	Nokon	No.14	SUSURUNGA
Kaminel	Samo	No.15	
Soalal	Rukaliklik	No.16	

Most of the councillors are literate in Pidgin English and a number of them have a limited knowledge of English.

Of all the councillors, I found on this patrol, that Soalal of Rukaliklik and Kaminel of Samo are the only two members, who attempt explanations of the functions and aims of the council and who possess literature, in Pidgin, on the council and political parties and have some clear understanding of the political situation at present. The others have some knowledge, but are somewhat hesitant in dissipating it to their electors.

From information gathered and my own observations, it appears that all the Councillors are respected and have a good standing in the community.

(c) House of Assembly

The people's knowledge and understanding of the House of Assembly is generally good and of greater depth than, for example, that of the Lihirs and some of the Anirs. Throughout the two census divisions people have a reasonably good knowledge of the functions of the House (income tax, budget, major works projects). When it comes to knowing and understanding the processes and methods of this institution, however, they are less informed and somewhat confused.

The reasons for this deeper and better understanding of the House is probably due to :-

(a) A large number of the mob population have lived and worked in other centres and many continue to do so for relatively long periods and then return to the village.

(b) Village growers have increased their knowledge and awareness through their relationships with Government Officers, non-indigenous planters, Co-operative Officers and Agricultural Officers.

(c) A relatively large number of radios now exist in many of the villages and these help to disseminate ideas and clarify issues. Also some literature is evident in the village.

(d) Because of the ease of access to Namatanai by road, many of the people come in fairly constant contact with residents of Namatanai, both indigenous and European and this also helps to broaden their outlook and their alertness.

..3

The female sector of the population showed little interest in the talks on the House, that is, very few asked questions or expressed opinions. In informal discussions at night or whilst walking round talking to people, some women expressed their belief that such knowledge was the sphere of the men.

(d) House of Assembly Members

Rataman and Susurunga are part of the Namatanai Open Electorate and the New Ireland Manus Regional Electorate whose members are Mr. J. Chan and Mr. W. Lussick respectively.

Concerned was expressed by many villages, that their members visits were too infrequent and some claimed they have never seen their members. The desire to see their members once or even twice a year was expressed by a number of people. In fact, Mr. J. Chan has been to the Sub-District a number of times since last Augustand so has Mr. Lussick - for council meetings, the Select Committee meeting.

I informed the people that their members have a very heavy work load and if they were continually visiting their constituency in an attempt to cover it evenly, their effectiveness as representatives of the people would be very minimal. I pointed out that the Road Contract which is providing many villages with cash incomes for their employment on it, is the result of their members endeavours and hence in the people's interest.

(e) Political Education

As this wax one of the main purposes of the patrol and at this stage of political development, one of the most urgent needs, it took up the greater part of the patrol's time.

To the best of my knowledge, there has been, to date, no formal political education programme organised or implemented, obviously due to the shortage of field staff in the Sub-District and the District as a whole. With the staff available and resources at hand, the work naturally has to be carried out during census patrols by D.D.A. officers, councillors and council staff to a limited extent on the tax patrols.

As relatively good as the people's knowledge of the political sphere is, there is still a need for some sort of formal organised programme to be implemented. Although, at this point, I must add, that an increasing number of special political education patrols are being carried out to a number of the census divisions.

Further I realize that people can not really be taught politics and political thinking or to be politically aware, because this is something that is developed through participation and hence an increasing of political awareness. Yet it is necessary to have a basis on which to build and this is what we do and should aim at in later patrols. Let us not forget that the premises on which Europeans or non-indigenes base their thinking are not the same as those of the indigenes and hence it requires greater and lengthier explanations for concepts, which them to grasp and really understand terms and concepts which have evolved in a European milieu, rather than being imposed from outside.

During my patrol I followed the following format :-

A. (1) Explaining the system of Local Government Councils; their sources of money; their function as a co-ordinating body; the councillors or elected members by the people and representing the people

..4

of the Sub-District; the process of rule making and law making by councillors as a body and finally the jurisdiction of the council geographically, economically and legally.

(2) Explained how the House of Assembly is found; the election of M.H.A. as mouthpieces for the people; sources of income (loans, income tax, grants, duties and levies); the House of Assembly as the co-ordinating body for the whole of the Territory; the role of the electors and their prerogatives at election time and in general; the process of rule making and law making and the House of Assembly as the ultimate power in the land in part now and fully when self-government is achieved.

(3) Explained such terms as government, departments, M.M., A.M.M. Self-Government and what it will entail in so far as the House will be sovereign, except in such matters as defence and foreign affairs

(4) Pointed out that system of government is called Democracy and it works in the L.G.C. and the House of Assembly in the same way. Spoke about the Select Committee, its work and how it relates to the House. Explained the meaning of the Flag and that of Unity.

(5) Played back a taped programme, which clearly elucidated in Pidgin English the terms and concepts mentioned up.

(6) All the above was done after the census was finished and all the people in each village was still assembled. After I had finished, I opened the meeting to questions, opinions and general discussions and found many people asking questions on most aspects of government I had touched on. Most people were reasonably well informed and they asked questions to clear up minor confusions or merely expressed opinions. A number of times I was asked to distinguish between Communism and Democracy and one of the elders at Samo, a young man at Hipagat and an elderly man fluent in English, at Punam all knew and understood the difference between the two.

B. Informal discussions with small groups of people who appeared to have a reasonably deep interest in the talk and had some knowledge. These usually consisted of the councillor, some committees and a few of the elders and some of the younger men, who had worked in other centres.

C. Informal discussions with individuals or a very small group of two or three, who asked specific questions on specific aspects of the talk given.

Some of the difficulties or weakness of the people in gaining political knowledge or general knowledge are :-

(1) Lack of interest on the part of some.

(2) Lack of radios in some villages, although the council is helping in this regard by making available relatively cheap radios.

(3) Where radios are easily accessible, the habit of some people of listening to music and ignoring news bulletins and extension services programmes.

(4) Lack of sufficient literature in Pidgin on various aspects of political life. Some is avible and a number of people had bulletins, mimiographed sheets and political parties literature, but generally speaking, insufficient.

..5

23

In brief then, the people of Rataman and Susurunga have more opportunities than some of the other areas of increasing their political knowledge and general understanding and are, or appear to be at least, sensitive to political issues and change. However, a large number of them expressed difficulty in reasoning and deducing facts for themselves.

3. ECONOMIC

(a) General Rural Development

Considering expatriate owned plantation cropping as well as indigenous holdings, generally the rural development of the area is very good and promising. Copra being the main crop of the area, it facilitates inter-planting of coconut blocks with cocoa and this trend is continuing whilst new areas are planted.

The presence of the Susurunga Co-operative in Susurunga and the Namatanai Co-operative for Rataman is a strong incentive to the indigenous growers to produce more by working harder and planting new areas and evidence of this is the slight increase in production for Susurunga and Rataman and greater interest in bank loans. The only help I could offer the people as far as loans were concerned was to explain to them the process of applying for them and conditions under which they are given.

(b) The Susurunga Marketing Society

The Susurunga Marketing Society caters for villages on the east coast, begining at Balai and extending to Pulpula.

The Society has members in all the 18 villages of the census division, making for a total membership of 803.

At the begining of this financial year (1970/71) the copra production was fairly low (around 12.4 tons per month) and in fact was only half of the required 25 tons per month for the Society to run economically and efficiently. The members had been told that if production was not increased there would possibly be a move to liquidate the Society.

On the 15th February, 1971, I attended the Directors meeting at Samo village, at which all aspects of the Society were discussed with the Co-operative officer Mr. W. NEKINA He told them of the need to increase production and support the Society more vigorously. The members agreed to endeavour much harder to produce more, but pointed out some difficulties that lay in their paths. These were :-

(1) Dryness of copra. If the copra is too wet the society has to ask them to dry it further, in which case the members concerned turn around and sell it to the Chinese, who will buy it.

(2) The tractors are often infrequent and inconsistent in their pick up of copra. This is due to the fact that there are only two tractors and they have to travel a fair distance and further, on accasions due to flash floods, are unable to cross some of the rivers. They have also been having some mechnical difficulties.

(3) There are only two pick up points for ships - Samo and Hilalon and there is a large distance between them. Endeavours are going to be made to establish another pick up point at Nakon and this should ease the situation and facilitate transportion of copra to the stores and shipment to Rabaul.

..6

22

(4) Insufficient copra driers - this difficulty was recognised and new copra driers in central locations are to be built.

(5) Copra price - the society pays 4 cents per lb. whilst the Chinese pay 4½ cents and more if the price goes up. It was pointed out to the members that the Chinese do not pay a rebate or dividend and that in the long run the society is more beneficial to the people if they are willing to give it all their support.

I later discovered from informal conversation with individuals that the reasons for a number of the members selling some of their copra to the Chinese were varied and somewhat understandable, even though they didn't alter the fact that in so doing the production of the society is affected.

Some of the reasons for the selling of copra to the Chinese are :-

(i) A better short term return as mentioned before. ✓

(ii) The Chinese are willing to send the tractors and at times some help to collect nuts. ✓

(iii) Fringe benefits such as credit for goods, or help in getting certain goods from Rabaul and transporting people and their goods at norminal rates or for free. ✓

Nevertheless, as can be seen from the production figures below, production for the society is increasing and the target for March 1971 is 25 tons, which could possibly be achieved because on the 12th March, 200 bags of copra had already been collected, collected, so I was informed.

Production figures for this financial year to date 1970/71 :

Month	Tonnage	Value Received By Members @ 4¢ per lb.
JULY	16.5	$1478.40
AUGUST	17.5	$1568.00
SEPTEMBER	15.3	$1270.88
OCTOBER	12	$1075.20
NOVEMBER	18.1	$1621.76
DECEMBER	22.6	$2024.96
JANUARY	23.6	$2114.56
FEBRUARY	18.3	$1639.68
MARCH	25 (estimated)	$2240.00(estimated)
	168.9	$15,033.44

2240 × 4¢ / 39.60 = $89.60

Average monthly production so far has been 17.98 tons.

18 × 12 / 216 TON P.A.

90 / $19,440 + 2nd. segment.

..7

21

(c) Marketting

There are three revenues for marketting produce -

(1) Through the CoOperative Marketting Society of Susurunga and the Namatanai Co-operative for Rataman.

(2) Private traders in the census divisions or in Namatanai.

(3) Direct to C.M.B. Rabaul.

The most attractive seems to be the private trader, because of reasons given above (see (b) this section) and other obvious ones.

Means of transportation is by ship (Yampie Lass) to Rabaul or by truck to C.M.B. KAVIENG through Namatanai Co-operative for people in Rataman. C.M.B. Kavieng ?

(d) Indigenous Development C.M.B. Rabaul — ?

New plantings of coconuts are fairly widespread in both census divisions. There are some bank loans (refer Area Study - the Economy).

There is a small cocoa project (village project) at Rukaliklik and a small coffee project near Kembeng. The cocoa beans are sold to Komlon Plantation and/or D.A.S.F. The coffee beans to D.A.S.F.

As stated before many people are interested in obtaining bank loans to develop coconut blocks and later possibly interplant more cocoa.

4. SOCIAL

(a) Education

Most villages in both census division are fairly well provided for both by Mission School and Government School. Within the Susurunga Division there are two sdhools -

(i) Susurunga Primary "T" School - Government,
(ii) Hilalon United Church School.

Rataman census division relies mainly on Sohun Primary "T" School. At Kudukuda S.D.A. are proposing to set up a preparatory school. For fuller details refer Area Study Section (F) - Literacy.

(b) Health

Both areas are adequately catered for by permanent aid posts staffed by trained orderlies. One aid post is situated at Kapsel and one at Hilalon. There is also a bush material aid post at Rukaliklik. Both census divisions are fairly frequently visited by Infant Welfare teams, one of which visited Poranbunbun, whilst this patrol was being conducted and the children and mother were generally in good health.

Personal hygiene was good with most people taking full advantage of the numerous fresh water streams to cleanse themselves and do their washing.

Most villages were clean and well kept, some excellently so and others average.

Housing was in good condition.

..8

20

Housing was in good condition.

(c) Law and Order

Generally, I found a law-abiding section of people. Only one criminal case was reported to me - one of assault, which the Namatanai police looked into.

Civil disputes and family and marriage problems were brought before me and these were settled with the consent of the parties involved.

(d) Community Education

There are numerous women's clubs in the two census division and Welfare patrols are fairly frequently carried out. One Welfare patrol was being conducted whilst I was patrolling.

There exist women's clubs and association in nearly all villages in the area and these are functioning well, with the help of frequent visits and meetings by the Welfare officers.

5. GENERAL

The people of Poranbus village have very little land within easy access of the village and claim that consequently because of this lack and no means of securing a steady income, they have difficulties with taxes and general living requirements. In fact only one member in their village belongs to the Marketing society, whilst in other villages most people (adult males and some females) can become members because they have copra to sell.

I was asked by the people if the government could buy some land from Hilalon plantation (southern border) or Hilalon village land owners (northern border) and the people of the village would in turn purchase it from the government. The people themselves have attempted to buy land off the Hilalon villages, who agreed but then retrenched? the agreement.

Could something possibly be done for these people, as there is sufficient virgin land and planted land around this village, which in my opinion is hemmed in on all sides.

6. CONCLUSION

The area patrolled appears to be very progressive politically, economically and socially. The people have a deep desire to improve their own life and the general improvement of their area. They are earnestly attempting to understand their own environment, the political changes that are occurring and also the necessity for economic development, but moreso co-operation and co-ordination of this progress if it is to be truly beneficial communally and individually.

The people are generally, I found, sympathetic towards the council and the government and are willing to participate in projects sponsored by both, jointly or each individually.

Generally, I feel, I had a very successful patrol. As this was my first patrol to the area, I was somewhat surprised and delighted to find the people most co-operative, friendly and talkative, which made it easy to communicate more frequently and in an informal manner.

For census figures, please find attached census register with Area Study. For your information, please.

J. Amoroso

(J. AMOROSO)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

O. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Refer Situation Report under Political.

P. ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

Refer Situation Report under Political.

Q. ACCOMMODATION SERVICES AND FACILITIES

Acccmmodation is provided by Samo, Hilalon and Matandeduk plantations anytime. Himau and Matenkuk can arrange accommodation on request.

Trnasport will be provided by all plantations on request and will be given with equipment and stores.

All plantation managers I found to be most helpfull, generous and co-operative.

CONCLUSION

I realize that this Area Study is somewhat long and too detailed, however, it provides, in my opinion, a fairly clear and accurate picture of the areas patrolled.

For your information.

J. Amoroso

(J. AMOROSO)
Assistant Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

9/2/71 Left Namatanai by car at 9 a.m. for patrol to Susurunga and Rataman Census Division. Arrived Porabunbun circa 1 p.m. Set up camp. Talked to Councillor Sualal and some elders re L.G.C. Checked census books. Overnight Porabunbun.

10/2/71 Census Revision of Pulpulu and Porabunbun. Payment of ex village officials; check on tax defaulters. Formal political education - explanations of the forms of government in the Territory, their functions and aims - House of Assembly, Members and Representatives work, L.G.C., Democracy, Unity, The Flag, Self-Government, work and finding of the Select Committee. Routine Administration. Informal discussions at rest house. Overnight Porabunbun.

11/2/71 Left Porabunbun at 8.15 a.m. Walked to Rukaliklik arriving 8.45 a.m. Checked census books for Rukaliklik. Routine Administration and payment of ex village officials. Census of Rukaliklik. Formal Political Education talk as above followed by discussion. Settled some civil disputes with consent of parties involved. Overnight Rukaliklik.

12/2/71 Checked census book for Kambirara. People from Kambirara censused. Inquired into tax defaulters. Political education talk followed by discussion. Payment of ex village officials. Settled some civil disputes with consent of the parties involved. Assault case reported and made arrangements for police to investigate. Overnight Rukaliklik.

13/2/71 Saturday Observed.

14/2/71 Sunday Observed.

15/2/71 Walked to Kapsel leaving Rukaliklik at 8.30 arriving Kapsel 9.30. Set up camp and talked to Committee re purpose of patrol. Discussion with Principal of Susurunga Primary "T" School. Attended meeting of Susurunga Marketing Society. Accompanied police to Rukaliklik re assault case. Talks with people of Samo. Overnight Kapsel.

16/2/71 Checked census books for Kembeng and Kapsel. Census revision of Kembeng and Kapsel. Political Education talk re Self-Government, House of Assembly, Democracy, L.G.C. Select Committee etc. Discussion re talk. Inspected Aid Post and talk with A.P.O. Arbitrated in some civil disputes with consent of parties. Informal talks. Overnight Kapsel.

17/2/71 Listened to some people's problems. Answered questions re L.G.C. rules, and functions. Visit to Susurunga School - talk with principal. Mr. Q. Litau re education and school. Walked to Samo. Informal talks with Councillor and committee. Walked around the village talking to people. Overnight Samo.

18/2/71 Checked figures in Samo census book. Census Division of Samo village. Check on any tax defaulters. Formal Political education talk as for other villages aided by taped Radio Programme on Democracy, elections, House of Assembly, law and rule of law. Discussion of terms and

..2

4

concepts explained, plus explanation of local Council Tax and income tax. Settled some civil disputes, talks concerning Susurunga Marketing Society. Overnight Samo.

19/2/71 Answered questions on various aspects of Government. Looked at some gardens and walked leisurely through the village and its environs talking to people. Informal talks at the rest house with some of village elders re their social system and land tenure. Overnight Samo.

20/2/71 Saturday observed.

21/2/71 Sunday observed.

22/2/71 Walked to Hipagat. Census revision of Hipagat, political education talk as for Samo. Discussion of terms and concepts talked about. Informal discussions at rest house. Check on tax defaulters. Overnight Hipagat.

23/2/71 People of Likas assembled at Hipagat. Checked census book for Likas. Census revision of Likas. Check for tax defaulters. Political education talk with aid of taped programme as for previous villages. Discussion of topics talked about. Informal discussions at rest house. Overnight Hipagat.

24/2/71 Walked around the village talking to people. Looked at some gardens. Talk re Development Bank Loans. To Huris by tractor. Informal talks with Committee village elders. Inquiry into clan structure and leadership pattern, plus land tenure. Overnight Huris.

25/2/71 Checked census book for Huris. Check on any tax defaulters. Census revision of Huris. Formal political education talk as with other villages. Discussion re talk - answered questions. Talk about Development Bank Loans - general. Settled some civil disputes. Overnight Huris.

26/2/71 Walked to Nokon - 1½ hours. Talked to Councillor Petili and some of the elders. Unable to conduct census revision because of a funeral in the village and people occupied with the formalities of it. Informal talks at the rest house at night re land ownership and leadership. Overnight Nokon.

27/2/71 Census Revision of Nokon. Check for tax defaulters. Formal political education talk as with other villages. Discussion on talk given, plus general administration. Difference between L.G.C. tax and income tax. Overnight Nokon.

28/2/71 Sunday observed.

1/3/71 Walked to Hamau'ul. Census Revision of Himau'ul. Check for tax defaulters. Formal political education talk similar to that given in other villages. Discussion re talk given - questions on L.G.C., House of Assembly, Self-Government, income tax, Flag. Walked to Tekedan. Talk with committee and elders re purpose of patrol and informal talks re clan structure, leadership and land ownership in view of the proposed land legislation. Overnight Tekedan.

2/3/71 Checked census figures for Tekedan. Census revision

..3

of Tekedan. Formal political education talk re Democracy, House of Assembly, Elections, L.G.C. Self-Government, Unity, Flag, L.G.C., tax and income tax. Check for any tax defaulters. Informal talks at rest house. Overnight Tekedan.

3/3/71 Inspected Tekedan Aid Post. Talked with teacher at United Church School re school and students. Informal talks at rest house re government, L.G.C., L.T.C. and Demarcation Commission. To Himau - discussion with Mr. P. Galus Local Court Magistrate. Talks with committee and some of the elders re social structure leadership and land tenure. Walked round the village talking informally to people. Overnight Himau.

4/3/71 Checked census book figures for Himau. Census Revision of Himau. Political education talk on various aspects of government, meaning of Democracy, Unity, law and rule of law, L.G.C. Members of House of Assembly, income tax and L.G.C. tax. Discussion of terms elucidated on. Check for tax defaulters. Discussion on leadership, social structure and land tenure. Overnight Himau.

5/3/71 Walked to Poranbus - 2 hours. Census revision of Poranbus. Political education talk as at other villages. Discussion of the talk given. Check for tax defaulters. Check on functioning of Marketing Society in the village. Discussion re clan structure and leadership. Overnight Poranbus.

6/3/71 Saturday observed.

7/3/71 Sunday observed.

8/3/71 Walked to Hilalon - ½ hour. Checked census book for Hilalon. Census revision of Hilalon. Formal political education talk - House of Assembly system and function, Committee for Constitutional Development, L.G.C. AND its its work and aims, L.G.C. tax and income tax. Committee for Constitutional Development Flag, Unity, Democracy. Check on tax defaulters. Discussion of talk given. Inquiry into functioning of Marketing Society . Inquiry into clan structure and leadership and land tenure. Overnight Hilalon.

9/3/71 Discussion with Councillor Toligai of Balai and some of the elders at Hilalon re L.G.C. and Self-Government. Talk with teachers of Hilalon United Church School re school and pupils. Talk to driver and clerk of Susurunga Marketing Society. To Hibaling by tractor. Talked to committee and elders. Heard complaint re block of leased land at Hilalon. Overnight Hibaling.

10/3/71 Checked census book for Hibaling population. Census revision of Hibaling. Political education talk as for all other villages. Discussion of aspects of Government. Self-government, L.G.C., law and rule of law. Check for tax defaulters. Inquiry into leadership and land ownership in view of proposed new land Legislation. Overnight Hibaling.

..4

2

11/3/71 Heard complaint re supposed poisoning. Informal political education talk at rest house. Walked to Balai - ½ hour. Census revision of Balai. Political education talk as with other villages. Answered questions re talk given. Inquired into land ownership and leadership. Informal talks at rest house. Overnight Balai.

12/3/71 To Kudukudu - unable to do census as people had numerous other activities to attend to.

13/3/71 Census revision of Kudukudu. Political education talk as for other villages. Discussion of topics and terms talked about. Check for any tax defaulters. Discussion re land ownership and leadership. Overnight Kudukudu.

14/3/71 Sunday observed.

15/3/71 To Rativis by council truck. Check census book for Rativis population. Census Revision of Rativis. Formal political education talk as with other villages. Check for any tax defaulters. Discussion re talk given. Informal talks at rest house with some of the elders. Overnight Rativis.

16/3/71 To Punam - census revision of Puman. Political education talk as with other villages. Discussion and questions re talk given. Gathering information for Area Study. Discussion re Co-operative, Bank Loans. Discussion re land tenure and social structure. Car picked me up and returned to Namatanai.

END OF PATROL.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....14..1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by.....I..G..McSWEYN.....

Area Patrolled.....LAK CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....-.....

Natives.....1..MEMBER..R..P..N..G..C.....

Duration—From....9./....3./19.71.....to.....21./....3..../19.71.....

Number of Days....TWELVE.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services....13./....6..../19.70.....

Medical ....9../...11./19.70..

Map Reference.....SEE ATTACHED MAP.....

Objects of Patrol.....CENSUS REVISION, POLITICAL EDUCATION, INVESTIGATION OF FOOD SHORTAGE DUE TO DROUGHT.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area Report Filed

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:KP

67-9-46

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

27th April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 14 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM 14/1970-71 of 16th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study Report by Mr. I. McSweyn of LAK Census Division.

All aspects of the report have been satisfactorily covered by the Assistant District Commissioner and yourself.

Mr. McSweyn continues to work well.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-9-46

(16)

NAM.14/1970-71

MWB/vb

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
22 APR 1971
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

16th April, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 14 of 1970-71
Conducted by Mr. I.G. McSweyn, Asst. P.O.
Lak Census Division
Census Revision, Political Education &
Investigation of Food Shortage.

Receipt of three copies of the above report complete with Village Population Register and your comments is acknowledged.

It is pleasing to read that the Lak Division is keeping itself free of Mataungan Association influence. It is also pleasing to read that the Kaun or Account System is once again on the wane. Unfortunately, these things never really die or disappear completely.

Please bring Mr. McSweyn's remarks regarding lack of inspection of schools to the notice of your Inspector of Schools.

When people are brought long distances to attend a meeting such as the Select Committee on Constitutional Government for the Administrator's Executive Council Meeting, it is necessary to show them a lot more than a brief single feature. It should be planned so that they can spend sufficient time seeing new things to justify the travelling and their own time spent away from home. I realise this presents a transport and accommodation problems but unless the job can be done well it should not be done at all.

Mr. McSweyn has been unable to reconcile his census figures with those of the previous census. I suggest that he takes a leaf from Mr. Amoroso's book and I refer to patrol No. 13 of 1970-71. Assuming that Mr. McSweyn's figures are accurate, it will be necessary for him to ensure that the figures for the previous census check with the number of names recorded. If there is an error in the earlier census it will not be possible to reconcile unless he has made a compensating error in his own census.

Mr. McSweyn has carried out a useful patrol and his report has been read with interest.

MWB

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Minute: NAN.14 of 1970-71 of 16.4.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with comments by the A.D.C. Namatanai and the Village Population Registers for Lak Census Division are now forwarded. Mr. McSweyn's work continues to give satisfaction and he is developing into an effective field officer.

M Brightwell

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

14

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

6th April, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.14 OF 1970/71

MR. I. McSWEYN, A.P.O. TO LAK DIVISION.

Attached please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol was a routine one - with the gneral aim of getting all the people together for census revision and then concentrating with them on political education.

Although the Lak Division is quite isolated, we have managed to patrol it regularly during the past two years. Because of its remoteness I have often expected that the people there would succumb to outside influences, such as the Mataungan Association. This hasn't happened to date, but the possibility remains. Mr. McSweyn's report indicates that the people remain co-operative and "on side" and this is pleasing. The decision of the people to raise their tax rates indicates a healthy attitude. Whilst the council has put a deal of Capital Works into the Division, it is noticeable that most of the effort is expended at Lambom village, which, it must be admitted, would be one of the most progressive villages in the District.

Because of the sparse population in the area there is little that the Administration can do there by way of Capital Works improvements. For the forseeable future it will remain the responsibility of the council to provide minor works improvements.

I agree with Mr. McSweyn that representatives of the people should attend special conferences, meetings etc. at Namatanai. However, it should be remembered that the long journeys involved (2 or 3 days return) often seem wasted for what is achieved as often visiting committees meet for an hour or so and are then off somewhere else. I remember that Lak delegates were brought in at considerable expense and discomfit to meet the Administrators Executive Council and went back with bad feelings as the meeting only lasted an hour or so.

Marketting of Produce continues to be difficult in Lak. The Namatanai Council has established a "Boat Fund" and now has some $6,500 in it. The idea is to purchase a suitable coastal vessel which would provide required services to such isolated areas as Lak.

The food shortage at Mathumlagir does not appear to be critical. This is a hard country to starve in. Nevertheless, the situation will be watched.

..2

Mr. McEwyn's comments on demarcation have been forwarded to Lands Titles Commission, Rabaul. Personally I feel that the Demarcation system is causing more trouble than good.

An Education inspector has been posted to Namatanai for almost three months and it is hoped that he will eventually be able to provide regular inspections of all schools in Lak.

The Swizz Aluminum camp at Silur has now been closed and the company now operates exclusively from Kamdaru in Kandas. The apparent acceptance of the Mining Company by the people is pleasing, as previously they had expressed mild opposition to the Company.

The bombs at Bakok have now been exploded by an army demolition expert.

Mr. McEwyn has written a good report of an effective patrol.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(M.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

12

67-20-2

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
Rabaul. N.I.D.

9th March, 1971.

Mr. I. Nelwyn,
Rabaul.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - LAK AREA

Please be prepared to undertake a patrol to the Lak Census Division. The objects of your patrol will be to -

(i) Revise the Census.

(ii) Political Education. Discuss the report of the Select Committee on Constitutional Development.

(iii) Look into activities of Swiss Aluminum Prospecting Team. Report on attitudes of local people towards prospecting.

(iv) Investigate reports of drought and food shortages at Nat Kan Lagir.

(v) Check progress of Lak Copra group.

(vi) Encourage people to properly maintain coconut groves

(vii) Effect payments to Village officials.

Do not hurry your patrol. A day per village should be your aim.

M.V. [illegible] will pick you up at Lambom on 20th March.

(M.J. NELSONS)
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

9/3/71 Departed Namatanai, arrived Rei 2000 hours. Slept Rei.

10/3/71 Held census and conducted political education discussions with people from Rei and Kaviang. Departed Rei, arrived Mimias 1600 hours. Overnight Mimias.

11/3/71 Census and discussions with people from Mimias and Lenai. Departed Mimias, arrived Morukon 1600 hours. Overnight Morukon.

12/3/71 Held census and discussion with people from Morukon and Lamoran. Departed Morukon. Arrived Taron 1600 hours. Overnight Taron.

13/3/71 Census and discussions Taron. Departed Taron, arrived Kambilal census. Discussions Kambilal. Overnight Kambilal.

14/3/71 Departed Kambilal, arrived Silur, where I had discussions with camp manager of Aluminium Swiss. Overnight Bakum.

15/3/71 Census and discussions with people from Bakum and Arrived, Siar 1600. Overnight Siar.

16/3/71 Census and discussions with people from Siar and Maliom. Departed Siar, arrived Matkumlagir 1800 hours. Overnight Matkumlagir.

17/3/71 Census and discussions Matkumlagir. Departed Matkumlagir, arrived Beriota 1600 hours. Overnight Beriota.

18/3/71 Census and discussions Beriota, departed Beriota. Arrived Bakak 1600 hours. Overnight Bakak.

19/3/71 Census and discussions Bakak. Departed Bakak, arrived Lambom 1600 hours. Overnight, Lambom.

20/3/71 Census and discussions Lambom. M.V. BAKAN arrived 2000 hours. Conveyed me to Namatanai via Anir Island. Arrived Namatanai 0600 Monday 22nd.

END OF PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

10

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

30th March, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.14
LAK CENSUS DIVISION.

SITUATION REPORT

This patrol was of 13 days duration and was specifically mounted to (a) revise the census; (b) to investigate effects of severe drought on food supplies at Matkumlagir; (c) to conduct discussions with the people on political education (d) and to look into the activities of the mining company based at Silur.

POLITICAL

The Lak area entered the Namatanai Local Government Council in 1967. It consists of four wards :-

(a) Lambom,
(b) Bakak,
(c) Bakum,
(d) Rei.

At present Lambom and Bakak are paying council tax of $6/male and $1.50/female, whereas the other two wards, Bakum and Rei are paying $5/male and $1/female.

In the census division the NLGC has constructed or are in the ~~projects~~ process of constructing the following projects:-

(a) Maternity wing at Lambom aid post.

(b) Construction of teachers house (permenant materials) at Lambom.

(c) 5,000 gallon brick tank for Lambom school.

(d) Supplied building materials for wharf at Lambom.

(e) The council pays a welfare assistant who is based permenantly on Lambom.

(f) Supplied a 1,500 gallon brick tank at Bakak.

(g) Supplied $100 worth of roofing materials for a bush clinic to be constructed at Beriota.

..2

(h) Ordered a double class room for the Catholic mission school at Silur.

(i) Aid post at Taron.

(j) 3,000 gallon fibreglass water tank ordered for Kamiang.

(k) Culveting of two streams between Mimias and Rei.

The people of the area are extremely pleased with the material benefits supplied by the council. In fact so pleased that they have voted for an increase in the council tax to be paid. The new rate is $7/male and $2/female in the Lambom and Bakok wards and $6/man and $2/female in the Bakum and Rei wards.

During this patrol Political Education discussions were carried out in every village. The villagers were not "au fait"with the workings of the House of Assembly or the concept of Self Government. However, they did show a fair amount of knowledge, regarding the functions of the council and were well informed as to the history and aims of the Mataungan Association. I feel this can be attributed to Mr. Brady, who carried out a political education patrol to this area in June of last year.

One common complaint was that the area was not represented at any of the government sponsored political meetings held in Namatanai i.e. Senate Select Committee etc. They claimed that there was a representative from each village ready to attend the meeting, however, were prevented from doing so by lack transport. Whereas I do not necessarily agree with the representative from every village part of their statement, I do think it would be advisable to bring the four councillors into Namatanai to attend these meetings of the Senate Select Committee and they could in turn pass on the gist of these talks to the people in their wards.

Numerous complaints were also received concerning the lack of patrols to this area by Mr. Julius Chan (once in two years for one day) and Mr. Wally Lussick. I explained to the people that both men had a very heavy work load and were achieving a lot more for their areas by their representations in Port Moresby, than they could ever achieve by regularly visiting each ward in their areas. The majority of people saw the logic in this statement and accepted it.

During this patrol I spoke with Boski of Matkumlagir and Toadiai of Kambilal, two former leaders of the "Account" movement. The movement outwardly seems to have "died a natural death", the only remains being a tradestore situated at Bakum. This store was established by three men from Kambilal (Torpil, Akun and Alois). The money used to establish this store was the money that remained in the "Account" bank account.

There is no indication that this is a continuation of the account movements cultish ideas, which some years back had bought the people into conflict with the council and I am satisfied that it is run solely as a trading venture.

The only suggestions I would make at this stage to aid in the political education of the people are -

(a) Ensure that the area has representatives attending all government sponsored political meetings in Namatanai.

(b) A patrol by the political education officer based in Kavieng or if this is not possible, as least for him to supply a patrol officer with ample literature which will remain in the village after the patrol officer has departed and will enable the people to read it at their own leisure and thus prepare any questions they may have for the next patrol.

..3

8

COUNCILLORS

The four councillors in the area are -

(a) Alois - Lambom, Ward No.21.
(b) Salot - Lamoran to Bakum, Ward No.19.
(c) Tangrei - Rei to Morukon, Ward No.18.
(d) Toasungei - Siar to Bakak, Ward No.20.

As this was my first patrol to the area and a council meeting was in progress in Namatanai, which resulted in the absence of the councillors for the majority of my patrol, I would hesitate to pass judgement on their abilities as councillors. By talks with the people, I did manage to ascertain that the councillors do tour their wards after every council meeting and discuss the motions passed or rejected at the meeting. However, as far as co-operation with the council or knowledge of its functions goes, I am not qualified to pass judgement.

ECONOMIC

The Lak census division is an extremely fertile area, with ample land for the sparse population. Coconuts and (where planted) cocoa flourish. Large tracks of land have been cleared and planted with coconuts, particularly around Lambom and between Bakum and Lenai.

The main problem at present is the transport and marketing of produce.

The Lak copra group which was established some years ago to regularize marketing in the area is still working after a fashion. At present the Society is based in Morukon with approximately 15 members. These members are from Morukon, 8 Lenai and Lamoran 3. I had discussions with the clerk of the society, Dominic Toalilisula, from whom I was able to obtain last year's and this year's produce figures. Last year the society despatched 98 bags of copra to Rabaul and this year's total so far is 59 bags, which were sent in March. The majority of producers in the Lak area sell their copra to the Chinese. However, as this necessitates the owner going with his copra and then either waiting 2 - 3 weeks for a return ship or alternatively hiring their own ship, they invariably return to their village penniless. The people greatly enjoy these social jaunts to Rabaul, however. are begining to realise that the majority of their effort in working copra is being wasted.

All producers at present are extremely worried about shipping. Apparently the M.V. SEPIK, which normally does this run has been sold and the people are a bit dubious as to whether any other ship will replace it. By discussions with the producers, I would estimate that there are approximately 150 bags spread about from Maliom to Mimias, some of which has already begun to rot. Fortunately, I encountered the Ellena on this patrol and was assured by the Captain that it would be replacing the Sepik. This information was relayed on to the producers and all allayed their greatest fear i.e. no way to transport their copra to Rabaul.

As previously mentioned, one aim of this patrol was to investigate the food shortage caused by severe drought at Matkumlagir. It's true that a lot of gardens in Matkumlagir have failed, however, so too have gardens right throughout the Lak area, due to lak of water. The situation there is not critical and for the two weeks I patrolled I encountered heavy rain which will greatly relieve this situation.

..4

The Matkumlagir people requested government aid in the shape of food supplies. However, Matkumlagir has the ptential to ship at least 100 bags of copra/month to Rabaul. In a food shortage, this money earned from this could be used to purchase rice instead of beer in a Rabaul Tavern. This was discussed with the people and the majority agreed that this was indeed the case.

In summary the economic future of these people is assured with ample, fertile soil and a not overcrowded population. The regularizing of marketing does need attention.

LAND

Numerous land disputes were encountered throughout the entire Lak division, which would lead one to believe and the demarcation committee there is very inefficient to say the least. Further investigation proved that the process of permanently marking land has not even started in the villages around Kambilal and Morukon. I believe and this belief was substanciated by the majority of villagers in the area that the inefficiency of the demarcation committee can be almost entirely attributed to the chairman (Toaropi of Morukon), who is permanently ill.

I have two suggestions to make at this stage :-

(a) Toaropi be replaced by a younger more able man, possibly Tomangniswor of Lamoran, who has the support of the majority of people.
and
(b) that the L.T.C. field officer based in Namatanai makes an extended patrol of the area to delineate the common boundaries.

SOCIAL

Due to the remotness of the Lak census division, socially it remains behind the rest of the sub-district and indeed a few men and numerous females have yet to venture out of their immediate area.

There are women's clubs situated at Lambom Bakum, Taron, Lamoran, Bakak and Matkumlagir and these provide a social outlet for the women.

HEALTH.

There are two government aid posts in the division, one at Lambom and another at Taron. Due to the size of the area these are not readily accessibly by the entire population. However, the population does not warrant additional aid posts. Up till now most women have travelled to Rabaul to have children, however, the council is at present constructing a maternity wing at Lambom aid post and this will do away with the tedious trip to Rabaul.

EDUCATION

There is an excellent government primary "T" school at Lambom, which caters for approximately 120 students.

In addition to this, there is a Catholic Mission school at Morukon, which accommodates 45 pupils, however the school itself is in poor condition. The classrooms of which there are two are constructed from corrugated iron, which makes it very hot for the students towards mid-day. There are no desks, which means the children have to sit on the cement floor and at the time of the inspection there were no pads or pencils. The two teachers complained that the inspector Father Jones has not visited the school, for two years. All in all not very conducive to effective teaching or learning.

..5

MISSION

There is a Catholic Mission station at Silur with an airstrip and transceiver on the station, however as the head teacher cannot use this, it is only effective when Father Gendusa makes one of his occasional visits to the area.

LAW

The only disputes bought to the attention of this patrol were marital, all of which were settled by arbitration.

OTHER

Tamsarum of Bakak reported that the 20 unexploded bombs reported in previous reports on the area are still unexploded and requests that they be exploded as soon as possible, as he wishes to plant the land.

During this patrol, I also looked into the activities of the Aluminium Swiss Mining Company based at Silur. At present their field teams are covering the entire Lak census division and are taking samples from all the major head waters to forward to their Australian headquarters.

They are leasing a block of land for their camp site from the people of Bakum. There was an early dispute re this land, however this was settled and no further complaints were brought to the attention of this patrol. The company is at present paying $12/month for this piece of land and employ approximately 40 indigenes. Those indigenes who accompany the field teams receive $10/week, whereas the camp staff receive $5 - 7/week, depending on their job.

The company has also promised that when they vacate the camp site in a month's time, they will leave all constructions on the site for the owners of the land.

I made a point of explaining to the people just what the company's work entailed and how it could effect them. As reported previously, no complaints were received and the people seem willing enough to have the company present. I realise of course that the discovery and mining of minerals may cause some land disputes between the people and the company. However, at present the incentive of high wages and free rides in helicopters for the field teams seems to have ensured the acceptance of the company and I do not forsee any immediate problems.

CONCLUSION

This was my first patrol to the area and I was impressed with the friendliness and helpfulness of the people. They are pro administration and council. There is no land shortage and the land is very fertile, providing scope for economic development.

For these reasons I regard Lak at present as a happy and stable area.

Ian McSweyn

(I. McSWEYN)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

5

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

24th March, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

AREA STUDY - LAK CENSUS DIVISION
UPDATED 1970/71

A. INTRODUCTION

In compliance with the Circular 67-1-0 of the 25th September, 1970, this report is an updating of Namatanai Patrol Report No.5 of 1969/70.

(a) Unchanged
(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged

B. Population Distribution and Trends

(a) Population Register forms are attached. The discrepancy of eight does not warrant comment. I think that the trend is in keeping with the 1969 figures.

(b) Refer attached map for villages connected by roads.

(c) Virtually all employees working outside the district from this area are employed in Rabaul or on coastal ships.

(d) The cause of large absentees from villagers around Silur is the Aluminium Swiss Company, who employs approximately 40 indigenes.

C. Social Groupings

(a) Unchanged
(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged
(d) Unchanged
(e) Unchanged

D. Leadership

(a) Unchanged
(b) Unchanged
(c) The leadership pattern in the areas visited is not clear at all and it can be said with certainty that the form of inherited leadership is rapidly dying out. Todave of Lambom has a lot more influence in his village than any of the supposed leaders.

..2

E. Land Tenure and Use

(a) The realisation that personal ownership of land is a valuable asset has tended to alter the traditional system of inheritance, whereby one acquired right to land from their mother's brother.

People are now tending to acquire sale rights to land and thus inheritance from father to child is becoming more and more common. This change would be greatly accelerated with an efficient demarcation committee, which is not present in L-k.

(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged.

F. Literacy

(a) There are three schools in the area - 2 are conducted by the Catholic Mission and one by the Administration.

The only change has occurred at Morukon Catholic Primary "T" School, where attendance has fallen from 70 to 45. This will be rectified by the introduction of the Council truancy rule, which has just come into being.

(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged
(d) Unchanged
(e) Unchanged

G. Standard of Living

(a) Unchanged
(b) Unchanged
(c) Women's clubs have been established in Lambom (plus permanent welfare assistant), Bakum, Taron, Lameran, Bakok and Matkumlagir and these provide a social outlet for the women.

H. Missions

(a) The Catholic Mission is the major religion in the area. Its influence extending as far south as Matkumlagir. The villagers of Beriota, Bakok and Lambom are United Church followers. No conflict exists between the two religions. For details of mission schools and churches refer under sub section leading "Missions" in Situation Report.

I. Non Indigenes

(a) Unchanged
(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged
(d) Aluminium Swiss Mining Company is presently established at Silur and is carrying out mineral exploration work. As reported earlier, it employs approximately 40 indigenes from around Silur.

J. Communications

(a) Unchanged
(b) Sea - the only all weather anchorage in the area is at Lambom. At present the existing wharf at Lambom is being repaired with the aid of Council materials.

(c) The Catholic Mission airstrip at Silur is suitable for Aztec operations. However, as it is a private strip, all aircraft have to have prior permission from the Catholic Mission before they can use it. In addition to this, Swiss Aluminium have constructed

..3

approximately 48 helipads around the area. These pads are to aid in their exploration work.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills

6 carpenters, 2 tractor drivers, 2 small ship's captains, 13 seamen, 6 store clerks.

L. Stage of Political Development

The people appeared extremely pleased with their council and with the aid they have received from it in the development of their area.

Refer to the Situation Report for further comments regarding political development.

M. The Economy of the Area

(a) There are no accurate figures for the Lak Census Division, but latest estimates held by the Department of Agriculture are as follows :-

Immature Coconuts	-	48,377
Mature Coconuts	-	40,784
Immature Cocoa	-	2,745
Mature Cocoa	-	765

(b) Estimates of production are 480 tons/annum.

(c) The Department of Agriculture advise production from the area should be at least doubled if plantations were well attended.

(d) Unchanged

(e) At least 20 adults from Lak Census Division are receiving a cash wage, either locally or in Rabaul. Another 40 are receiving a cash wage from Aluminium Swiss Mining Company.

Lak Census Division. - Wage Earnings 20 x 70 cents for 200 days = 2,800.

I have intentionally only listed those receiving a cash wage from Employers other than Aluminium Swiss. Way of knowing how long they will remain in the area and by calculating wages received on a yearly basis one would arrive at a highly inflated and unrealistic figure.

(f) Unchanged
(g) Unchanged
(h) Unchanged

(i) The new tax rate is $7/male and $2/female in wards No. 20 and 21 and $6/male and $2/female in wards No. 18 and 19.

It is interesting to note at this stage, that the people themselves voted for the increased tax rate.

(j) Once again from the above reasons, I will exclude Swiss Aluminium from the Per Capita income calculations. Thus we have -

Wage Earnings	-	2,800
Copra production 480 tons x $120 ton	-	57,600
		60,400
Total population	-	1,514
Per Capita Income	-	$40

..4

(k) The nearest marketing facilities are Rabaul

N. Expansion of the Economy

(a) At present there are very few development bank loans in the Lak area. There are 6 at Lambom and one at Bakum..

(b) Unchanged
(c) Unchanged
(d) Unchanged

O. Attitude to Local Government

It is quite obvious that the area patrolled is both pro-council and pro-administration (refer political section in Situation Report).

Ian McSweyn

(I. McSWEYN)
Assistant Patrol Officer

KONONGARA

REI

KAMANGO

NIMIAS

LENAI

LAK NORTHERN

MOROKON

LAMORAN

KUMPARUN

KABILAL

BAKUM

CAPE KAMPIS

KANJAS

SOUTHERN

LAK SOUTHERN

SIAR

MALION

NI. R. D

MATKUMLAGIR

TOBU IS

BERIOTA

BOKOK

LAMBOM IS

LATOU IS.

IRO IS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 15 OF 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by MR. J. AMOROSO, A.P.O.

Area Patrolled SECTIONS OF KINSAL AND KANDAS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 26 /. 3 .../ 19 71 to 8 .../ 4 /19 71.

Number of Days FOURTEEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11 /. 2 /19 71

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference SEE ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol TO MAKE CLOSE INQUIRIES INTO THE CARGO CULT

IN THE PALAGONG/SURALIL AND HITUNG AREAS

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

KJH:KP

67-9-54

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

9th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 15 OF 1970/71.

Your reference NAM. 15/1970-71 of 25th May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. AMOROSO, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part KINGAL and KANDAS Census Divisions.

This report provides the details lacking in P/R NAMATANAI No. 12-1970/71 by Mr. Brady. Mr. Amoroso has given a concise summary of the movement and I agree with the methods you are adopting to handle the situation.

It is unfortunate that Mr. Amoroso has resigned. His patrol reports indicate that he has carried out useful work in your District.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
29 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

67-9.54 a

NAM.15/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

25th May, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 15 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. J. Amoroso, A.P.O.
Kinsal and Kandas Division
Investigate New Cargo Cult Activity

Receipt of the above patrol report with your comments is acknowledged.

This matter was mentioned in the report by Mr. John Allen, however, it is good to have the confirming details from another source. Mr. Amoroso confirms the sketchy details collected by Mr. Allen and elaborates; he has reported well and I think that the advice that he gives in his final paragraph should be followed as you state you intend doing in your comments. I see nothing disturbing in this activity at this time.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

MINUTE: NAM.15/1970-71 of 25.5.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with A.D.C. Namatanai's comments are now forwarded.

It is apparent that this district has been blessed with yet another cargo cult. This one appears to be benign at the present time and does not give the indication of difficulties in the immediate future. No action will be taken against it in the hope that it will wither away from its own absurdity.

Mr. Amoroso has carried out his instructions extremely well and it is a pity that he has been lost to the Service.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

a

~~67~~ 67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
[illegible]. N.T.T.

20th April, 1971.

District Commissioner,
[illegible].

NATIONAL PATROL NO.15 OF 1970/71
MR. J. AMOROSO, A.P.O. TO KINSAI AND KANDAS DIVISIONS.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol was mounted specifically to check on the Cargo Cult, which we know has been in existence at Surafil for some months. Two previous patrols had commented, quite superficially, on the movement and it was hoped that Mr. Amoroso, with his anthropological background, may have been able to provide a reasonably detailed account of just what is happening in the area.

To a reasonable degree, Mr. Amoroso has succeeded. We now know to what villages the cult is restricted, the approximate number of people involved, and the general form of the cult.

It appears that approximately 71 persons are involved to a greater or lesser degree with the cult. The people told Mr. Amoroso that the movement had collapsed or died and it appears that he met with good co-operation and never at any time encountered difficulties. At this stage the movement does not appear to encompass anti-Administration or anti-European facets. However, it is possible that these could develop at a later date - particularly as the people have contact with Mataungan and T.L.A. adherants.

At the moment the movement appears to me to be a good example of classical cargo cult. It has the classic ingredients of the supernatural being involved by ill educated mission catechists.

I don't think that any thing can or should be done about the cult at this stage. Only a small number of people are involved and as there is very little other population in the region, there is little chance that the cult will spread.

I propose to keep an eye on the movement by sending normally scheduled patrols through the area. This should be sufficient to keep informed and to guard against any untoward additional developments.

Mr. Amoroso has since resigned. His claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.L. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Attach.

9

NAM.15/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

25th May, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 15 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. J. Amoroso, A.P.O.
Kinsal and Kandas Division
Investigate New Cargo Cult Activity

Receipt of the above patrol report with your comments is acknowledged.

This matter was mentioned in the report by Mr. John Allen, however, it is good to have the confirming details from another source. Mr. Amoroso confirms the sketchy details collected by Mr. Allen and elaborates; he has reported well and I think that the advice that he gives in his final paragraph should be followed as you state you intend doing in your comments. I see nothing disturbing in this activity at this time.

MWB

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

MINUTE: NAM.15/1970-71 of 25.5.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with A.D.C. Namatanai's comments are now forwarded.

It is apparent that this district has been blessed with yet another cargo cult. This one appears to be benign at the present time and does not give the indication of difficulties in the immediate future. No action will be taken against it in the hope that it will wither away from its own absurdity.

Mr. Amoroso has carried out his instructions extremely well and it is a pity that he has been lost to the Service.

MBrightwell

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

District of ..... Report No. 15 of 1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by J. AMOROSO A.P.O.

Area Patrolled. SECTIONS OF TINGAU AND KUNDAS RIVERS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration - From 26../..3/19.71 to ..8/..4/19.71

Number of Days ...14.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? ..NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services .11./.2./1971.

Medical ..../.../19...

Map Reference SEE ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol TO MAKE CLOSE INQUIRIES INTO THE CARGO CULT IN THE PALABONG/SURALIL AND KITUNG AREAS

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

.../.../19..

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No 67-20-2
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

23rd March, 1971.

Mr. J. Amoroso,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please be prepared to undertake a patrol to sections of the Kinsal and Kandas Divisions, commencing on 25th March, 1971.

You will visit the following villages - Kalil, Palabong, Suralil, Hitung and Siaman.

The purpose of your patrol is to make close enquiries into the Cargo Cult, which is now established in the Palabong/Suralil and Hitung ~~Census~~. Go as far as Siaman, so that you can check the spread of the cult.

Your patrol is to be one of enquiry. To achieve this with some hope of success you must try to be trusted by the people. I know this will be difficult in the short time available to you, but you must do what you can.

I wish you to ascertain the form of the cult, its leaders, and probable number of adherants. It has been rumoured that the cult is an extension of the T.K.A. You should check the substance of this.

During your stay in the area, you will be asked what is the position of the Administration with regards to Cargo Cults. You should advise the people that the Administration prefers the people themselves to realise the basic futility of cult movements and to reject them. In most cases the Administration will not move against cults unless serious infractions of the law are taking place.

I do not expect you to hurry your patrol. You will be departing on 25th March. I do not expect you to return to Namatanai before the 7th April.

As you resign from the Service shortly thereafter, I would advise you to complete most of your report before you return to the station.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

6/3/71 Left Namatanai by car to the west coast for a Special Patrol to inquire into the Cargo Cult in the Palabong, Suralil and Hitung areas. Arrived Kalil 11.30 a.m. - no carriers available at the time. Informal talks with Councillor Aisoli of Kalil re Cult movement. Overnight Kalil.

27/3/71 By canoe to Palabong. By canoe to Suralil. Talks with Akong, leader of the Cult movement. Informal talks with individuals. Overnight Suralil.

28/3/71 Sunday - observed.

29/3/71 Walked to Hitung - 1 hour. Checked on Cult movement in Hitung. Settled civil dispute with consent of the parties. Walked to Siaman - 1½ hours. Informal talks with the Councillor Kum. Informal talks with small groups and individuals. Overnight Siaman.

30/3/71 Informal talks with people. Overnight Siaman.

31/3/71 By canoe from Siaman to Hitung. Hitung to Suralil, walked due to very rough seas - 1 hour. Walked from Suralil to Palabong - 5 hours. Set up camp. Short informal talk with Committee Kalapo. Overnight Palabong.

1/4/71 Informal talks with the committee. Informal talks with small groups and individuals. Talks with Darius, Kalapo and Akong plus Darius's wife. Overnight Palabong.

2/4/71 Informal talks with people of Palabong. Walked to Kalil - 4 hours. Talked to Councillor Aisoli. Overnight Kalil.

3/4/71 Saturday - observed.

4/4/71 Sunday - observed.

5/4/71 Began writing report. Informal talk with a member of the cult movement. Informal talks with individuals of Kalil. Civil complaint heard. Continued work on patrol report. Overnight Kalil.

6/4/71 Work on patrol report. Settled civil dispute with consent of the parties. Continued working on Patrol Report. Overnight Kalil.

7/4/71 Local contact - informal talks. Work on Patrol report. Overnight Kalil.

8/4/71 Returned to Namatanai.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-2

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

14th April, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner.
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.15 OF 1970/71

SPECIAL REPORT

A. INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the area of the west coast, which is encompassed by Kalil, Palabong, Suralil, Hitung and Siaman villages. The general purpose of the patrol was to enquire into the Cargo Cult Movement in the area.

The specific aims of the patrol were to ascertain -

(a) the form of the cult;
(b) the leaders,
(c) the probable number of adherents.

Due to the short time available to me for this patrol, I was unable to gain the full confidence of the people and hence some of the details are not as comprehensive and full, as I would have liked.

A copy of the written patrol instructions is attached.

B. THE ORIGINS OF THE MOVEMENT (CARGO CULT)

The Movement has its roots in an experiment carried out by Akong of Suralil. He is a catechist for the Methodist Mission. The cruse of the whole cult is, according to Akong himself, part of the writings in the New Testament - John Chapter 14, verse 16 states that "I am the WAY the TRUTH and the LIGHT.

Akong claims that in his opinion these words hold the secret to all knowledge and know-how and the secret of success. Hence he reasoned that there must be a way of finding out this key to success.

The way to discover this key to success reasoned Akong, was through someone who had died and hence if he could communicate with them, he would surely be told. In keeping with this line of thought, he wrote a note in which he put the day, week, month and year (1st week of July, 1970) and proceeded to place his brief letter in the coffin of a woman who had died. Nothing happened. About one month later, he repeated the process and still nothing happened. Then in September, he wrote a similar note, but this time he placed

..2

it in the coffin of a small boy who had died in the village. Three weeks after this, he returned to the cemetry to look for any message from the spirit of the young boy. According to Akong, there was no written message in the coffin, but whilst he was there, he (Akong) had a vision or kind of dream (so he states) in which the spirit of the boy (all in white) held him by the arm and asked him why he wanted to see him (the boy) and how he knew him. Akong claims to have replied that he was trying to contact his father - "the Spirit". Akong further claims that on the arm of the boy's spirit was a name. When I asked him what the name was supposed to be, he pretended ignorance and further insisted that the matter ended there and he has not attempted to influence other people. His insistence that the matter was closed seemed too vigorous to be true and on further inquiry, I confirmed my suspicions.

From my inquiries at Palabong and other villages, I discovered the following facts, which help explain the form of the Cargo Cult, as it now exists.

Darius of Palabong states that Akong had sent a letter, which he saw, to his wife Kuisi. The contents of the letter to Darius's wife explained that Kuisi was the key to the cargo and knowledge which "the Spirit" held and that as long as Kuisi remained with Darius, the Cargo would not come. The letter instructed Kuisi to leave Darius, which she proceeded to do. The Committee for Palabong, Kalapo supports Darius's statements.

The way in which this "key" operates, is that the members of the cult have intercourse with Kuisi and generally concentrate their attentions on her.

Kuisi herself states that she believes Akong's teachings and the concept that she is the key to the cargo and further she will continue to play her role and support the Cult members in their endeavours to obtain cargo. She supports Darius's statement about the letter from Akong.

The name that Akong supposedly saw on the arm of his purported vision would presumably, considering the foregoing facts revealed to me, be that of Kuisi. This however, I could not confirm from my inquiries and hence am unable to explain with any justification why Kuisi was "chosen" by Akong.

C. LEADERS OF THE MOVEMENT

1. Akong of Suralil - Catechist for the Methodist Mission at Suralil. Mission educated to a low standard (standard 3).

It was rumoured that a king had been appointed by the Cult and Akong was the man. Non-members in Kalil and Palabong claim this is true, but the members of the Cult that I spoke to claim that they don't know.

2. Rupeni of Siaman - Catechist for the Methodist Mission at Siaman. He admitted knowing of Akong's beliefs, but claimed not to follow them. I was later informed by the member of the Cult at Kalil that Rupeni and Akong were the leaders of the cult.

..3

3. Konom of Suralil - committee and a relative of Akong and by his own statement a supporter of Akong's idea of trying the little experiment. He also claims that the matter is ended and that the idea is dead. However, he followed me to Hitung and Siaman and was always close at hand when I was involved in discussions or inquiries, whilst Akong followed to Palabong, rather carried cargo for me, but then remained till the day I left. It appears that Konom is the watch-dog for the Cult.

4. Kuisi of Palabong - she is the instrument through which the Cargo will eventually come.

D. NAME OF THE MOVEMENT

I could not discover any definite name for the Cargo Cult. It was rumoured that the Cult was an extension of T.K.A. and on checking into this, it appears to be true, although no conclusive evidence was found to prove it.

The Committee for Palabong, Darius (both non-members), Akong himself and a number of the other people in the area, held a meeting at Palabong about three weeks before I arrived in the area (circa 6th March, 1971).

The purpose of the meeting was to discuss the movement and try to dissuade people from giving it support. From all accounts of the meeting, the movement was talked about in terms of T.K.A. and a similarity was drawn by Akong between the two movements, so that it seems as though Akong is trying to make it appear similar to T.K.A.

At the meeting it was decided that Kuisi should return to her husband and the matter finished there. This she did, but two weeks later she received a letter from Akong telling her she must leave Darius or the Cargo would not come. She proceeded to leave her husband and returned home and the movement received a ~~second~~ second lease of life. At the time of the patrol the Cult was going strong.

E. MEMBERSHIP

To date the cult has collected a fee of $1.00 from male members. This was verified by members themselves dispite the fact that Akong denies it and insists that the movement is dead.

The influence of the cult extends from Siaman to Kalil with greatest support coming from Palabong and Suralil.

The probable number of adherents to date is as follows :-

(a) Kalil :- 3 people are members (one family).

(b) Palabong :- all but six of the village people are members of the cult. Committee Kalapo is not a member.

(c) Suralil :- the majority of the people follow the cult and are full members.

(d) Hitung :- about 20% of the people are members. Another 5-10% feel that there may be something in the cult - possible future members.

(e) Siaman :- An estimated membership of circa 10% of the population, although this could increase due to the efforts of Rupeni, the catechist and one of the leaders, of the cult.

..4

F. GENERAL

At Siaman two similar cases were brought to my attention. In both cases a married couple had a second man living in the house with them.

The two cases were :-

1. Rau and his wife Milinda of Siaman had Reusir of Siaman (originally from Porabunbun) living with them.

2. Bossos and his wife Pulmani of Siaman had Giomisin of Hitung village living with them.

I could not find any connection between these and the cargo cult, however, I have reported the matter, because from the consensus of most people in the village, this is a possible cause of future unrest in the area, due to the fact that after Angau, a similar trend began (so I was informed). It was reported that the trend spread and soon there were big groups of people doing the same thing. Consequently, the family structure was reduced to shambles and all people did was prepare big meals and celebrate and parental responsibility and morals were forgotten and before the people knew it a cargo cult had developed. Work was forgotten about and people occupied themselves with celebration and festivities, whilst waiting for their cargo to be delivered.

I do not know whether in fact the foregoing did occur, if it did, whether the facts given to me are correct. However, due to the presence of the cargo cult in the area and the possible use by the cult leaders of this kind of thinking to increase the cult's influence, I have included the information in this report. The matter may prove to be of no consequence, but in the light of the activity in the area, it is worth while keeping it in mind.

I explained to the people concerned that it might be better if the practice ceased, however, it remains to be seen.

G. CONCLUSION

The cargo cult is well established in the area and I don't think it will disappear or dissipate in the near future. At the moment the movement holds an attraction, because it is something new and still secretive and its members feel somewhat elated in their exclusive little club.

The members don't really know what the cult is about, but they trust in Akong because "he knows" and they are betting on him, so to speak, to fulfill their hopes and aspirations when they eventually receive those material benefits conjured up by that all embracing term Cargo.

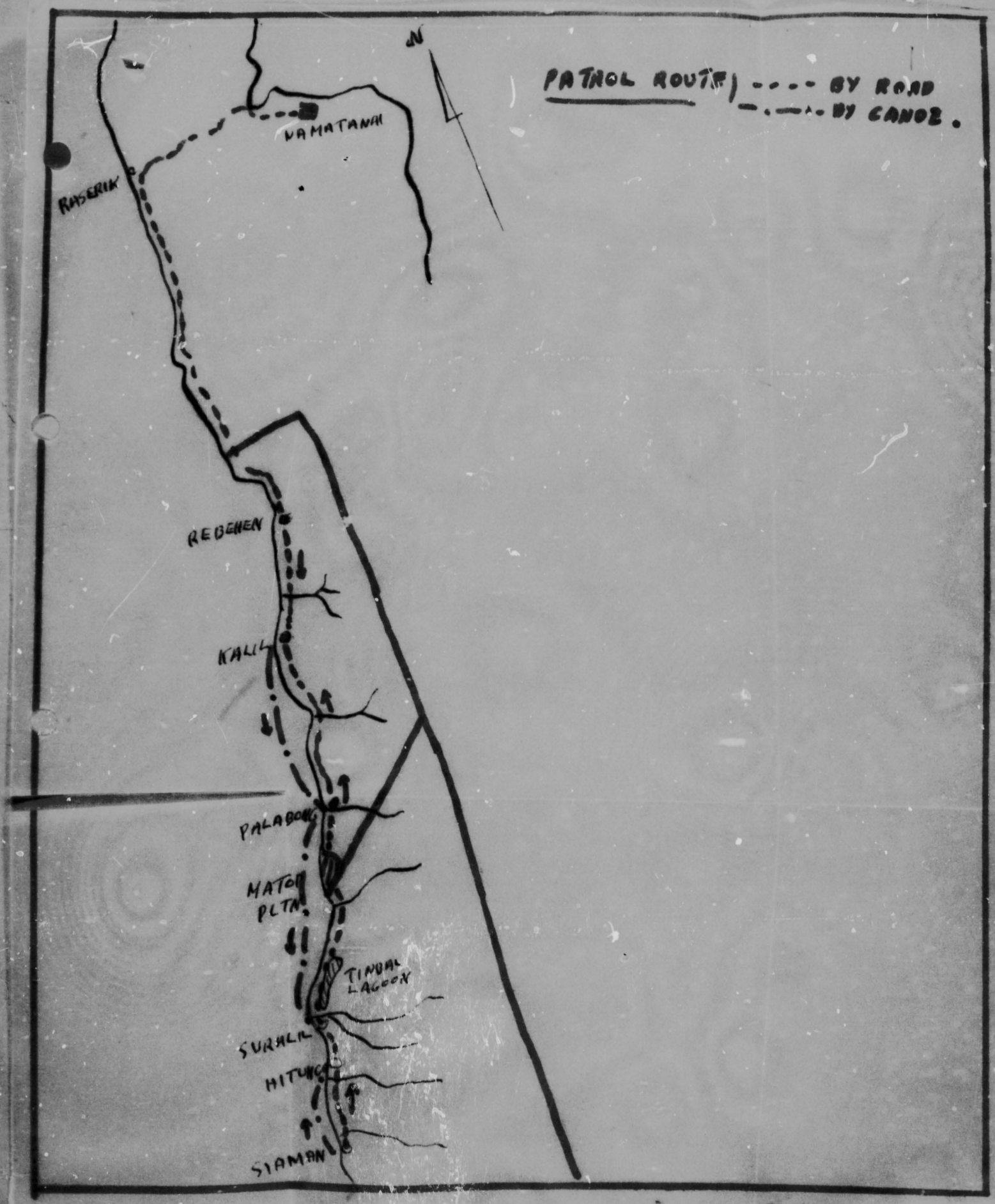
I pointed out to the people, the futility of cult movements and the resultant frustrations and dissillusionment. However, I have doubts as to whether merely pointing this out and talking about it really convinces people and I believe that only through bitter personal experience will a realization of the it will come about.

Hence, I think, that it is better not to attempt to police the movement too closely or keep it under constant surveillance, as this only serves to encourage the leaders to make greater efforts to extent their influence, ~~to make greater~~ and the members to give the cult greater support.

For your information, please.

J. Amoroso.

(J. AMOROSO)
Assistant Patrol Officer


PATROL ROUTE
---- BY ROAD
-.-.- BY CANOE.
N
VAMATANAH
RASERIK
REBEHEN
KALIL
PALABOK
MATOB PLTN.
TINUAL LAGOON
SURALIL
HITUNG
SIAMAN

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NAMATANAI NO.16 1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by MR. M. LORENZ A.P.O.

Area Patrolled LIHIR - TANGA BASE CAMP

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 22../...2../19..71..to...3.../.....4/19.71..

Number of Days FORTY

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../12.../19.71..

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference SEE ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol ROAD BUILDING, POLITICAL EDUCATION, CHECK ON T.K.A. PROGRESS.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

KJH:JB

67-9-55

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

15th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.16 OF 1970/71

Your reference NAM. 16/1970-71 of 25th May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M. Lorenz of Lihir Census Division.

Mr. Lorenz appears to have carried out some useful work, although it seems unfortunate that only one tractor and trailer could be used on the KOMAT/TOMBAVIL road, with the people so keen to volunteer labour. I assume there are no private tractors on LIHIR. No doubt you have considered an application for Rural Development Funds for these island roads.

The divided loyalties of Council and T.K.A. supporters certainly make things confusing. I fully agree with your policy of preserving amicable relationships with the T.K.A. As the reporting officer says, its members regard the organisation as "something belonging exclusively to themselves". This spontaneity is at least something to work on. I agree that T.K.A. Members should be encouraged to stand for the Council.

Your staff at NAMATANAI remains pleasingly mobile.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-9.55 (14)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
29 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

MINUTE: NAM.16/1970-71 of 25.5.71.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with A.D.C. Namatanai's comments are now forwarded.

It seems that on Lihir neither T.K.A. nor the Council are capable of organising the people to productive ends. Officers of our Department have never received anything but full co-operation from the people when visiting. Namatanai Council is listening to the wild and stupid talk that is familiar to those of us in this district who have experienced the Johnson Cult days.

Mr. McSweyn will be on Lihir for an extended patrol commencing today, and it appears that it may be necessary to keep an officer on the island if the people are to be organised into constructive self-help projects. However, the posting of an officer for this purpose will not change the attitude of the people to the Namatanai Local Government Council or T.K.A. Namatanai Council feel that if we place an officer permanently on Lihir he will be able to achieve what 11 Councillors cannot; that is make all the people of Lihir good Council supporters.

M.W. Brightwell

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

Encs:

13

NAM.16/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

25th May, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 16 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. M. Lorenz, A.P.O.
Lihir Island
Road building, Political Education.

Receipt of three copies of the above patrol report with your comments is ackno ledged.

Mr. Lorenz has obviously done a good job on Lihir and reported well. Your comments leave nothing for me to add and you have made the right decision in moving Mr. McSweyn to Lihir to follow up Mr. Lorenz' work.

The situation on Lihir does have similarities to the situation which existed on New Hanover. As you will recall the supposedly pro-Council Councillors were being the most destructive as far as the usefulness and survival of the Council was concerned. I feel that the same situation exists on Lihir and until the Councillors drop their anti-T.K.A. attitude, they are not going to get very far at all. It is a matter of Councillors and the pro-Council people having to learn to live with T.K.A. Their present attitude will get them nowhere and be most detrimental as far as the Council is concerned. It would be as well to have T.K.A. members stand for the Council as was done on New Hanover.

(M.W. BRIGHTWELL)
a/District Commissioner.

12

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

21st April, 1971.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.16 OF 1970/71 -

MR. M. LORENZ TO LIHIR.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

Mr. Lorenz's patrol had two main aims - political education and roadwork. It had been hoped to keep Mr. Lorenz at Lihir for a longer period - however, it became necessary to pull him out to man the Tanga Base Camp. I hope to send Mr. McSweyn to Lihir to continue Mr. Lorenz's work as soon as compilation of the Common Roll is completed.

Mr. Lorenz appears to have organised the Lihir people well with their road work and it is to be hoped that they continue working in his absence. It is a strange trait shared by both the Tanga and Lihir people that they work well and cheerfully when organised by an expatriate officer, but immediately cease work in his absence.

Mr. Lorenz's remarks on political education are interesting. Mr. Lorenz is not so pessimistic as was Mr. Amoroso some months ago.

I agree with Mr. Lorenz when he says that some Councillors provide poor leadership and are ineffective. Lihir has eleven Councillors and of these, only one - Siadodo of Putalues - possesses any drive or initiative. I believe that the number of Lihir Councillors should be reduced and the people strongly advised to elect some decent representatives.

The Namatanai Council has recently waxed furious about the T.K.A. and have even sent a delegation to the Administrator to complain about that organisation.

I must confess that none of my officers have ever had the slightest difficulty with T.K.A. on Lihir and now Mr. Lorenz reports that he received good co-operation from all T.K.A. people.

..2

As was the case on New Hanover, Lihir is a hot bed of rumours. People are constantly forwarding on reports of coming cargo; Americans etc., but invariably it is impossible to trace the rumours to their sources. Whilst many of these rumours are probably false, their very existance tends to make for an unpleasant and volatile atmosphere, which effect people's attitudes and actions. Such is now the case on Lihir.

I believe it to be important at the moment to keep the people as busy as possible - by assisting them with copra production and marketting, and by getting them to do roadwork. Hence, my desire to get an officer back on Lihir as soon as possible.

Mr. Lorenz appears to have completed an effective patrol. His report is well written and gives a good idea of the situation in the area visited.

(R.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Attach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

District of ..NEW IRELAND..... Report No. ..16 of 1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by ..M. LORENZ A.P.O.....

Area Patrolled .....LIHIR ISLAND.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ...NIL.....

Natives .....NIL.....

Duration--From 22./2./1971. to 3./4./1971.

Number of Days ..40.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services .../12./1970.

Medical ..../.../19...

Map Reference ...SEE ATTACHED MAP.....

Objects of Patrol ...ROAD BUILDING, POLITICAL EDUCATION, CHECK ON T.K.A. PROGRESS.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

.../.../19... .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $ .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $ .....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

9

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-2

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

Mr. M. Lorenz,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please be prepared to undertake a patrol to Lihir Island. The purpose of your patrol will be to :-

(i) Engage in Political Education.

(ii) Assist local people with road construction.

(iii) Check on T.K.A. Cargo Cult.

You will be transported to Lihir by M.V. BAKAN at 1200 hours on 22nd February.

You are to make your initial camp at Komat from where you will occupy yourself with construction of the Komat/Tombavil section of road. A number of road tools are held in the Government Store and you should take these with you.

Keep a discreet eye of activities of T.K.A. However, maintain good relations with T.K.A. leaders.

I expect your patrol to last some three months. However, I will recall you to Namatanai at regular intervals for field breaks.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Trouble to Lihir on Barkan.
Roads tools in store for Lihir.
Fr Gleixner

Councillor SIADOBO
Mr Dunogi. Leave 21 March.

8

PATROL DIARY

22/2/71 - 3/4/71

22/2/71 0745 prepared patrol gear. 1300 departed per M.V. BAKAN for Lihir. 1700 arrived Lihir. Talked with Father Tom Burns.

23/2/71 0800 departed for Lataul to see tractor driver and inspect road. 1200 proceeded to Kunaie to see council carpenter. 1400 departed Kunaie, returned to Komat with tractor driver. 1630 informed Councillor Loan that there would be a meeting of all people in his ward on 24th.

24/2/71 Held meeting with people regarding roadwork. More discussions with councillors and committeemen about road in afternoon.

25/2/71 To Samo to inspect road and proposed bridge site and talk with Councillor Tien-Tien. Returned to Komat in afternoon.

26/2/71 Talks with people on self government, malaria eradication etc. Unloaded new trailer from Yampi Lass.

27/2/71 Observed.

28/2/71 Accompanied water survey team on a tour of surrounding villages. Also inspected washed out bridge between Komat and Tombavil with Mr. W. Guthrie.

1/3/71 Commenced roadwork. Divided people into two groups to begin work on 2 different sections.

2/3/71 Roadwork, work on bridge at Komat.

3/3/71 Roadwork, work on bridge at Komat.

4/3/71 Roadwork. Bridge completed. Construction of approaches.

5/3/71 Talks with parents regarding truancy of their children from school. Talks with other people on political education and T.K.A.

6/3/71 Observed - Saturday.

7/3/71 Talks with T.K.A. leader Lissom of Naralus.

8/3/71 Roadwork - started on section past Komat village.

9/3/71 Taxpayers meeting in the morning. Roadwork in afternoon. Heavy rain hampered operations.

10/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

11/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

12/3/71 To Talis - talks with people.

13/3/71 Observed - Saturday.

14/3/71 Observed - Sunday.

15/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

16/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

17/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

18/3/71 Roadwork supervision. Woman at Komat died so no work done in p.m.

19/3/71 Talks with people of Komat on political education etc.

20/3/71 Observed - Saturday.

21/3/71 Observed - Sunday.

..2

22/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

23/3/71 Roadwork supervision. Tractor driver departed on leave at midnight.

24/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

25/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

26/3/71 Talked to people of Komat about T.K.A. and ways to organize roadworkers so that work proceeds more swiftly. Maintained tractor, grease and oil change etc.

27/3/71 Observed - Saturday.

28/3/71 Observed - Sunday.

29/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

30/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

31/3/71 Roadwork supervision.

1/4/71 Roadwork supervision.

2/4/71 To Tombavil. Political education talks with people. Packed up patrol gear in p.m. Held meeting with people from Pango, Talis and Komat to discuss self-government etc.

3/4/71 0630 departed on M.V. BAKAN for Namatanai. 1030 arrived Namatanai.

END OF PATROL.

F.O.J.'s Nos. 43 - 49 refer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

7th April, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 17 1970/71
LIHIR ISLAND

SITUATION REPORT

1. INTRODUCTION

This patrol was undertaken in the southern portion of Lihir Island.

The main purposes of the patrol were as follows :-

(i) Engage in political education.
(ii) Assist local people with road construction.
(iii) Check on T.K.A.

2. POLITICAL

(a) Local Government Council

There is as yet no overt opposition to the council, although the people look upon themselves as either a Council or a T.K.A. supporters.

The people realize the benefits they get from the council and for this reason it is not actively opposed. They see the T.K.A. as something belonging exclusively to themselves and the council as being a part of the administration. umbrella matanalan hamalis etc.

A tax-payers meeting was held while I was in the area and the people voted not to raise taxes in most parts of the island, although, the people of 5 council wards i.e. :-

Ward 26 - Masahet - Councillor Yanusa,
Ward 28 - Kunaie - Councillor Kiliahun,
Ward 29 - Banam - Councillor Deklam,
Ward 30 - Lamboa - Councillor Toierau,
Ward 31 - Samo - Councillor Tien-Tien, -

voted to raise the rate. Six wards were opposed to the move.

..2

de T.K.A. member in Council

(b) Local Government Councillors

Many of the Councillors complain that the T.K.A. is undermining their influence. To some extent this is true, however, in some cases it is merely poor leadership or a lack of persistance and effort.

Some councillors also seem to partly cut themselves off from the T.K.A. by aligning themselves solely with the non T.K.A. members, who are more willing to listen. This compounds difficulties in communication caused by the T.K.A. members trying to divorce themselves from the councillor's influence.

Councillors Tien-tien and Loan although, helpful did not exert themselves to any great extent. Towards the end of the patrol, I heard that Councillor Wasparo of Londolovit (the only T.K.A. councillor) had sent a message to the A.D.C. Mr. Redmond in Namatanai, stating that the T.K.A. was undermining his influence. He has obviously fallen out with the T.K.A. Councillor Wasparo has not attended the last 3 council meetings, so a by-election for a new councillor is to be held soon.

(b) House of Assembly

Very little was said for or against the 2 members representing the area, Mr. J. Chan and Mr. W. Lussick. The people have only a hazy idea of what the House of Assembly's function's are. Attempts were made at every opportunity to clarify the people's understanding of this institution.

(c) Political Education and Self-Government

Political education was one of the main purposes of the patrol and every opportunity was used to explain self-government and the various aspects of a parlimentary democracy and government.

Although no one actively sought information on any of these subjects, they listened with interest when information was volunteered. The people have little concept of themselves as part of a much ~~longer~~ larger united group. The T.K.A. has been effective in that the parochial outlook has been tempered and many now look upon themselves as being more a part of New Ireland District than merely Lihir.

Their attitude to self-government could be described as apprehensive. Many of them say that they don't know if they would like it or not, as they have not seen it in operation. Their fears and doubts were not allayed much when it was pointed out that a large part of the machinery of self-government is in operation.

Many see self-government to be synonymous with complete economic self-sufficiency and feel that at this stage of development self-government would not work. The difference between economic self-sufficiency and self-government was pointed out to them.

More time needs to be spent in explaining the meaning of self-government and the history of preparations for it; the reasons for having a Local Government and Central Government; the spheres of control of both types; the way in which the various departments of Government are operated and controlled; the reasons why political parties are needed in a parlimentary democracy and finally the reasons why an opposition is recognized in a parlimentary democracy.

..3

3. ECONOMIC

(a) Marketing

The Catholic Mission buys large amounts of copra from the surrounding area. While I was in the area approximately 150 bags were purchased.

Some groups have their own copra number and sell the copra independently to the C.M.B. A member of one of these groups expressed some dissatisfaction with the shipping services which, he said, were not always able to handle the total copra being held in store for a long time.

One of these groups has built themselves a concrete and corrugated iron house cum store-shed to provide good storage conditions if the copra is held over.

The cocoa that is produced in the area is sold either for seed or to Londolovit plantation.

(b) Entrepreneurs

There are a few people in the area who account for quite a large portion of the economic output and who are always looking for ways to expand their incomes and businesses. One of these gentlemen stated during a talk, that it was often very difficult to expand his business, as the people of his village etc. disliked a member of the community becoming more affluent than the other members.

Mr. Martin Amoi, one of these entrepreneurs, states that he wants to buy either a tractor or 4 W.D. vehicle using a Development Bank Loan in the near future. He has already consulted the D.A.S.F. Officer regarding this. A vehicle owned by the people is going to greatly increase the interest in the building and maintenance of the road, as they will have some direct economic stake in it.

(c) Roads

The organization and supervision of the people of the Komat area in the construction of the Komat-Tombavil road was one of the main purposes of this patrol. This section of road is the worst in the area. It has deep ruts along most of it and some stretches are very boggy.

A meeting was hedd with the people of Talis, Pango and Komat and they agreed to work as follows :-

Everybody to work on Mondays. T.K.A. and non T.K.A. people would alternate weekly for the other 3 work days.

This arrangement worked well with both groups working satisfactorily. The people did not receive any pay, but were allowed to use the tractor on Fridays to collect their copra and firewood.

The surface of the road is first covered with a layer of coral reek and on top of this is placed a surface of coronous. Although this method is rather slow, it produces a strong road surface which can withstand the weight of the tractor. The rate of progress of this type of road is dependent upon the amount of materials, which the tractor can carry. My main task was to show the people how to organize themselves, so that the tractor has a fast turn around time.

The need to maintain the road once it is completed was emphasised to the people, as in the past a section of road has been completed satisfactorily, however, it has been allowed to deteriorate to a state where it was impassable before the people decided it should be maintained. The road then must be almost completely rebuilt.

The tractor has been well cared for by the driver and the mission and is still running well. The brakes on the tractor have been poor for some time and can no bnger be relied upon.

The hill at Lisel has now been concreted and should present no problems in the future.

4. T.K.A.

The T.K.A. still has a large percentage of adherents in the area patrolled.

While I was in the area, the President of the T.K.A. , Lissom of Naralus and Matamangas, the secretary, attended a meeting at Londolovit.

Lissom is an intelligent man, who professes to have the interests of the people at heart. He said that the $12,680 now in the T.K.A. bank account was to be used for some enterprise , as yet undecided, but run exclusively by local people. He said that many of the ideas and opinions held by rank and file members e.g. that the T.KA..would bring cargo and that members should not co-operate with Administration personnel, were not endorsed by him.

Many of the members have strange ideas about what the T.K.A. is. Some feel that when self-government comes they will not be included in it, others of course, believe that it is the means of getting the cargo.

While talking to some T.K.A. members, I was shown part of a letter written by one Paulus of Lavongai, which stated among other things that people should not support the Administration and that New Ireland, Lavongai and Lihir would become a state of the U.S.A. this year. The letter has been circulated around the island, but the people do not seem to have taken much notice of it, as they co-operated well on the roadwork.

Father Tom Burns informed me that he was asked to explain some odd writings, which were copied from the recent meeting held at Londolovit. The people of Masahet showed them to the priest as they wanted to know what it all meant.

Father Bruns said that there were among other things a number code, which spelled of Hitler's name and also the figures 666 which are supposed to represent an anti-christ figure. It has some part in S.D.A. teachings, Father Burns said. The people did not say who ~~told~~ gave them the above. information.

The main reason why many of the more sophisticated or affluent people of the island do not join the T.K.A. seems to be that they are required to pay (as well as the initial $10), 40¢ for every time they do not work on a T.K.A. work day. These are theoretically 2 weeks out of each month, although the rule did not appear to be adhered to while I was in the area.

..5

5. SOCIAL

(a) Education

There are 900 children on the island attending 8 mission primary schools. Most of the teachers now have some degree of formal training.

At Masahet a new steel-frame, brick wall, double classroom has been constructed with the council contributing $800 to the cost.

The teachers at Mateus have had trouble with truancy lately and the priest said he may have to close the school if the situation does not improve. The council passed a school attendance rule at its ~~March~~ last meeting, however, it is not operational yet.

(b) Health

The health facilities on the island are excellent with a new hospital and four aid-posts. Unfortunately there are some people who, as yet, do not make use of the excellent treatment available, preferring to sit in the village and watch their sores grow.

It is proposed to close down the Samo aid post and re-open one at Masahet, as Samo is quite close to the hospital at Palie and there is no treatment available on Masahet. Regular patrols of the island look after maternal and infant welfare.

(c) Law and Order

The people are generally law-abiding on the island. No criminal matters were brought to my attention. Any small disputes are settled by the people themselves.

(d) Land Demarcation

Work in this field is progressing slowly, as the committeemen are trying to get the people to pay them for the time spent on land demarcation work.

6. CONCLUSION

It is evident from the way the people are prepared to provide free labour for roadwork, that they are interested in developing their island.

They still accept the authority of the Administration and council personnel if it is exerted and the instructions from various T.K.A. sources have yet to have any great effect on the people's attitudes.

It is to be hoped that the strange ideas and policies of some T.K.A. members will diminish in importance and that the T.K.A. will become a productive co-operative enterprise. Continued contact by government personnel is essential if the people are to be kept from rejecting the influence of Administration and Council.

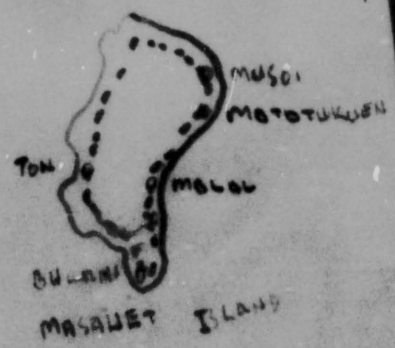
The people of the Komat area, were at the end of patrol, well organized and working enthusiastically on the road. It is to be hoped that they continue to do so without the presence of an administration officer. The tractor driver has gone on leave and at present there is no one to operate the tractor.

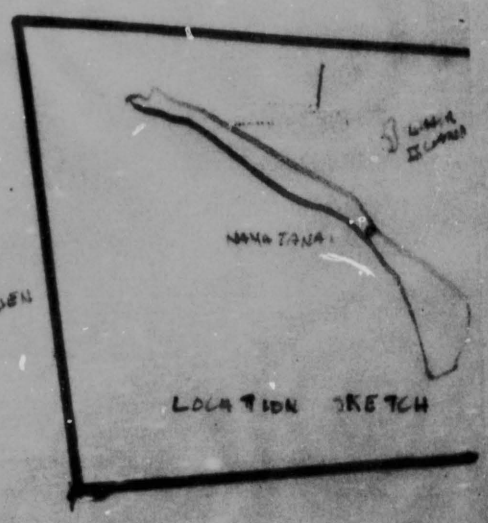
For your information please.

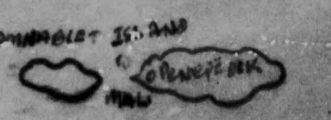
M Lorenz

(M. Lorenz)
Assistant Patrol Officer

KUKLAM
TEA TEA
MANUA ISLAND


MUSOI
MOTOTUKUEN
TOM
MALOL
BULLENI
MASAWET ISLAND


LOCATION SKETCH


SOMMERSET ISLAND
OPENYPEEK
MALI ISLAND

KUNDIE
SUEN
AIGTAIP
LONDOLOVIT PLTN
LONDOLOVIT 1
LONDOLOVIT 2
PUT
PUT
DOILAH DEPT
OWNED BY CATH MISSION
MATAGUN
LAFAUL
LISEL
TOMBARIL
SAUS LIENBIL
SIBEN RIVER
BANAM
WLENIO
HUNIO PLTN
NO RESIDENT MANAGER
LAMBOA
LAKAKOT RIVER
LAKAKOT PLTN
KAKUL RIVER
SIMNUS
WURTOL
TRACK
CATHLIC MISSION PALIE
OKOMAT
LUNNEL
LEGEND
MARKING TRACK
ROAD
PLANTATIONS
ALL WEATHER ANCHORAGES
SCALE 1" - 1 1/2 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NAMATANAI PATROL NO.17.1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by MR. G. O'BRIEN P.O.

Area Patrolled SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives THOMAS R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 23 /3 /19 71 to 30 /3 /19 71

Number of Days 7 (seven)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19..... EARLY FEBRUARY, 1971

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol POLITICAL EDUCATION, OBSERVE AND REPORT ON THE T.K.A. IN THE AREA.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

KJH:JB

67-9-56

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

9th August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 17 OF 1970/71

Your reference NAM 17/1970/71 of 27th July, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. O'Brien of Sokirik Census Division.

Your most unfavourable comments on Mr. O'Brien's work have been noted.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-9-5c (13)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
28 JUL 1971
KONEDOBU

NAM.17/1970-71

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

27th July, 1971.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 17/1970-71
Conducted by Mr. G. O'Brien, Patrol Officer
a) Political Education, (b) Report on T.K.A. Activities
Sokirik Census Division

Receipt of the above report with your comments is acknowledged.

Although this patrol was mounted with the primary reason of Political Education, Mr. O'Brien completely ignores this subject in his report. Mr. O'Brien is exacerbating the state of affairs of which he complains when he informs people of the area that the Administration is considering the possibilities of an overseas wharf at Nambutu Bay. At the very best, this project is pie in the sky and it is most unlikely that it would or could ever be brought to fruition. Simply because discussions are going on in the Council about projects and the Council's desire to influence Central Government to bring out economical development which Central Government would probably consider not economically worth while, is no reason to inform villagers of this thinking. Villagers will naturally consider that Mr. O'Brien has told them that there is going to be an overseas wharf built at Nambutu Bay, and again feel neglected by Administration.

I do not follow Mr. O'Brien's logic when he states that the people of Rebehen should be satisfied with facilities offered by the Namatanai Council in the township of Namatanai simply because it is a little over three hours away. Firstly, I would like to know what are the facilities offered by the Council in Namatanai area, and secondly, why they should not feel that they are paying taxes which do not benefit themselves but do benefit the people living in the town. Facilities which are placed at three hours walk away do not exist as far as the taxpayers who have to make the three hours walk are concerned.

Reference is made to a land dispute between Hamut of Rebehen and Kokola Plantation. However, Mr. O'Bri makes no reference to the background to the problem or whether he has investigated this on his return to Namatanai It would be as well for Mr. O'Brien to know what the state of affairs is in this dispute so that he can inform Hamut or inform his A.D.C. It is actions like this of Mr. O'Brien that corrode the peoples' faith in the Government.

In other words, Mr. O'Brien is not doing the job he is paid to do unless he follows these things through.

Mr. O'Brien's statement as to the cause of T.K.A. is a gross over-simplification. It would be as well for him to establish what people really mean by the word "forgotten" when they say the Government has forgotten us. The same applies for the similar remark about Councils forgetting them.

The scruffy, scrappy patrol map provided with the report is truly indicative of the patrolling officer. It reflects not only his lack of interest and ability but also his value as an officer to the Administration. The whole report is of the poor standard which we have come to expect from Mr. O'Brien. He does not seem to be able to improve himself above this unacceptable level. I see no point in leaving Mr. O'Brien on Lihir for more than two weeks. I suggest that you withdraw him and send him again to this area to see whether he can bring back better information than he has on this occasion. It seems that Mr. O'Brien should be kept at doing the one job until he does it properly.

I.A. Holmes

(I.A. HOLMES)
District Commissioner.

Minute: NAM.17/1970-71 of 27.7.71.
c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded. Mr. O'Brien has presented problems ever since he has been in this District. A.D.C. Namatanai is most anxious to be free of him but as he knows the Namatanai area only it seems that if we are to get anything out of Mr. O'Brien, it is best that he remains in the area that he is supposed to know. Unfortunately, he is another of these officers that nobody, for good reason, wants.

I. A. Holmes

(I.A. HOLMES)
District Commissioner.

Encs:

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

19th May, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 17 OF 1970/71
MR. G. O'BRIEN P.O. TO SOKIRIK.

Attached please find thre copies of the report of the above patrol.

Mr. O'Brien's patrol was mounted as part of the continuing programme of political education throughout the sub-district.

His report indicates that affairs in the Sokirik have not changed since previous reports. The people, although being close to Namatanai "as the crow flies" are as yet still isolated by a low range of mountains and in fact the people there tend to look towards Rabaul rather than Namatanai for advice and development.

The Bo-Kurumut road which is presently under construction will dramatically change the lives of the people. This road which is being built at a quite high standard by P.W.D., will allow quick and easy access to and from the area. Copra and cocoa will be moved quickly to market and Administration activity in the area will increase considerably. P.W.D. expect the road to be completed by the end of this year. It should also be noted that the Namatanai council plans next financial year to construct a feeder road from a position the new highway to Rapontomon village which at present is isolated.

The T.K.A. is still in existance. It does not seem to be getting stronger and maybe it has already "peaked". The leader in the area, Langot Gerson is a typical Lavongai "Johnson Cultist" - a wild eyed fanatic. He bares watching at all times.

The land dispute near Kokola has never been referred to me before. Mr. O'Prien is at present out the station, when he returns, I will seek further information and if necessary pursue the matter further.

The Sokirik people have large plantings of coconuts and the soils in the area are fertile and suitable for most types of tropical foods. The key for further development is the Bo-Kurumut road and when it is completed the people will move into a new area.

Mr. OBrien appears to have completed a reasonable patrol. His report is poorly set out and the map is third class.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

10

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-2

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

23rd March, 1971.

Mr. G. O'Brien,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

As discussed, please undertake a patrol to the Sokirik Census Division, commencing today.

The prime purpose of your patrol is political education. As you know most of the Sokirik people have become adherants to the T.K.A., which amongst other things advocates some sort of union of the Territory with the U.S.A.

I wish you to make quite clear to the people that the future of their country is independence.

Go over with them the recent report of the Select Committee on Constitutional Development. Make sure that they know that events are occurring which effect them. Impress upon them that it is no use adhering to the tenets of their Cargo Cult whilst their future is being decided for them by others.

I also wish you to check up on the progress of the Rebehen school. See how the two new teachers are settling in and if they have any problems.

Do not hurry your patrol. I expect you to spend at least a week in the area.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

.....

.....

.....

9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

District of NEW IRELAND ..... Report No. NAMATANAI 17 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by G. O'BRIEN A.P.O.

Area Patrolled SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives THOMAS R.P.N.G.C.

Duration--From 23/3/1971 to 30/3/1971

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services EARLY FEBRUARY 1971

Medical ...../.../19....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol POLITICAL EDUCATION, OBSERVE AND REPORT ON THE T.K.A. IN THE AREA.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

.../.../19....

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... $ .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $ .....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

PATROL DIARY

23/3/71	Left Namatanai by car, arrived Rasirik 1200 to find only councillor in village. Slept Rasirik.
24/3/71	0800 to 1100 political education meeting at Rasirik. P.M. walked to Kurumut and informed people that there would be a meeting in the morning. Slept Kurumut.
25/3/71	Meeting at Kurumut. Walked on to Rapuntemon to find entire village already assembled. Meeting at Rapuntemon. Moved to Labur. Slept Labur.
26/3/71	Meeting at Labur. Walked to Rebehen village. Talks with committeeman and villagers. Slept Rebehen.
27/3/71	Meeting at Rebehen. Visited nearby plantations. Inspected T.K.A. land. Slept Rebehen.
28/3/71	Walked to Komelu plantation. Inspected aid post at Kokola. Slept Rebehen.
29/3/71	Sent policeman back to Namatanai to organise transport from the top of the Range. Spent day in informal discussions at Rebehen and Labur. Slept Rebehen.
30/3/71	Returned to Namatanai.

END OF PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

2nd April, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.1? 1970/71
SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

Introduction

This patrol was undertaken for the purpose of :-

(a) Political education.

(b) To observe and report on the activities of the T.K.A. in the area.

(c) To check on the progress of the Rebehen school.

A. POLITICAL SITUATION

a. House of Assembly

The people's understanding of the functions of the House of Assembly is about average for the sub-district.

The situation as regards political awareness is improving due to the interest generated by the recent political developments.

The people of Rebehen expressed disappointment that their members of the House had not visited them. I explained that the pressure of work on the members was great and that frequent visits by members to their home electorates would probably cause them to neglect the interests of their area in the House. I pointed out that the Administration was considering the possibility of an overseas wharf at Nambutu Bay. This was a result of considerable effort on the part of both the council and their members. I pointed out that this might never have come about if their members had been of the stay at home variety. I further pointed out that a member who worked at gaining influence in House in Port Moresby is of more value to his electorate, than one who spends his time with his constituents.

b. Local Government

The Namatanai Local Government Council has built three water tanks in the area and at the time of my patrol, was preparing to build another one. Water tanks are situated at Rasirik, Small Kurumut and Rapuntemon, one is to be constructed at Labur.

..2

The Sokirik area is within easy walking distance to Namatanai and is therefore in a position to enjoy the benefits of council projects in the Namatanai town. However, indifference to the council was noticeable in some areas of Sokirik, notably Rebehen.

Rebehen is tucked away in the north west corner of the sub-district. In the average Rebehen villager's daily life, the council does not effect him. Rebehen's use the Kokola aid post, which was built by the central council. There is no council water tank or anything else council in this village. As a result, the people of Sokirik generally and Rebehen especially, feel that they have been left out by the Namatanai council, as far as projects go. This feeling is unjustified in that Rebehen is a little over three hours walking time from Namatanai and therefore enjoy in the facilities of the Namatanai township. However, the Sokirik people pay the full tax rate of $8 for men and $2 for women and therefore have a right to expect attention from the council.

The area's population of just over 300 makes it hard to justify any large scale project.

A road is being built from Bo to Kurumut, which will link Labur and Rebehen to Namatanai. This should enable the council to concentrate more on the people of this area. It should also help the people to rid themselves of the feeling of being tucked away in a corner of the sub-district.

c. Attitudes Towards the Central Government

In all places visited, every co-operation was extended to the patrol. In all places excluding Rebehen, the people were pro-Government.

In Rebehen village, the feeling is that they have been forgotten by the government. This is probably the main reason for the T.K.A. taking hold in this village. During a meeting at Rebehen a villager said, "We have been forgotten by the council, forgotten by the government, we are trying T.K.A. now".

However, during my three day stay in Rebehen village, nothing but co-operation was extended to me.

I feel the average Rebehen villager, rather than being anti-government, is disappointed that the government does not pay him more attention.

A land dispute between Hamut of Rebehen and ~~carpenters~~ CPL at Kokola plantation was apparently never resolved (according to villagers). If it was resolved, the decision it seemed was never explained to the villagers. Things like this have corroded Rebehen's faith in the Government.

d. Councillors

There are two councillors in the area :-

Councillor Taman

A hard working pro-administration man, who has set a fine example to his people, in that he is a prominent entrepreneur in his area.

..3

5

Councillor Loma

Looks after the Rapuntemon, Labur, Rebehen wards. He strikes me as an ineffectual type and this opinion is shared by a majority of the people in his ward, especially Rebehen where he was ~~Sub~~sized severely for not seeking their opinions. I pointed out that he was elected by them and not by the government or the council. Rebehen is the most populous of the village in the ward.

e. T.K.A.

T.K.A. in the following villages:-

Rasirik	:	NIL.
Small Kurumut	:	Tulasoi Huowt and Dapan Inmilik.
Rapuntemon	:	Seven husband wife teams.
Labur	:	One old woman and daughter, perhaps a husband and wife.
Rebehen & Kurumut	:	All in except 4 men, two of whom are married.

In all cases the trend is for the Roman Catholics to join T.K.A. and Methodists not to.

This cult is closely akin to the T.K.A. on Lihir island, although without its more bizarre mannerism. Langot (originally of Lavongai, now chief organiser and recruiter in Rebehen) has patrolled around Lihir.

Langot stated that all membership money had been sent to a Kavieng account, which he claims is being looked after by Lusem, a man wrapped up in the Lihir cult, I believe.

When asked what would happen to their membership fees, the people were evasive. Langot stated that they did not know and that they were only workmen, carrying out instructions from Kavieng.

The T.K.A. control a large area of land adjoining Kokola plantation. This land was donated to them by Hamut a committeeman at Rebehen village. The area of land is approximately 20 hectares, half of this planted up with young coconut palms and most of the remaining land has been cleared. The people seemed uncertain where the proceeds of the plantation will go. It is a distinct possibility that the money will go to the T.K.A. account in Kavieng.

Langot stated that the T.K.A. was formed for the purpose of bringing America to New Ireland, and /or Papua New Guinea. I explained that there was no chance of the Territory becoming part of America. I re emphasized the point that Papua and New Guinea was heading irrevocably towards Self Government and Independence and the sooner the people began working towards this, the easier the transition would be. Langot being the chief spokesman for the village, refused to accept this. The rest of the village, although they do not share Langot's feelings entirely, are behind Langot and the T.K.A. for the time being at least.

..4

The new road which is being built by P.W.D. from Bo to Kurumat might lead to the eventual downfall of the T.K.A. in this area.

T.K.A. seems to thrive on isolation and once this isolation is broken, I think the people will place their faith once more in the Government and the Council.

In Rapuntemon, the only other village with a significant T.K.A. membership, members seem to be sitting and waiting rather than actively participating in T.K.A. business. The members at Rapuntemon stated that they knew very little about the Association because they didn't attend meetings at Rebenen.

f. Causes of T.K.A.

As previously stated, a Rebehen villager said during a meeting, "The Government has forgotten us, the council has forgotten us, so we have gone to the T.K.A." This statement, I think, sums up the situation.

The people of Rebehen are about 10 miles from Namatanai. Namatanai and its surrounding areas are a hive of Government and council activities, it is inevitable that Rebehen, being so close would feel left out. This situation has enabled Langot to work on the people and bring them to the T.K.A.

Other small things have corroded the Rebehen people's confidence in the Administration. A land dispute concerning Kokola plantation , after much effort on the part of the people - apparently was shelved. Some misunderstanding have caused a complete loss of faith in the Namatanai Marketing Society. Apparently, in the past Government Officers have declined invitations to stay in Rebehen village.

When it was pointed out to them that a road was going straight through Rebehen village, the people expressed the belief that it would be many years before it reached them. This attitude is probably a result of Langot's influence.

g. Langot

Langot, originally of Lavongai, is the originator of the T.K.A. movement in the Sokirik census division, Bo village and Pire village. He has also done some patrolling in the west Patpatara area, but was told to keep out on the threat of violence. There are two T.K.A. members in west Patpatara.

Langot, at the time of my patrol was residing in Rebehen village and since he is building a house I presume he intends to settle down there. He encountered a little trouble in Rebehen when, after making one girl pregnant and promising to marry her, he was seen dashing off into the bush with another single girl. However, this seems to have blown over, as no complaints were made to me on this patrol.

Langot has no land in the area, although he seems to be living fairly well.

He harbours a grudge against the Administration from back in the old T.I.A. days. During a meeting he stated that the people of Lavongai were trying to help themselves when the Government ruined it for them. He claimed that the Lavongai Johnston cult was merely a, "work bung". I pointed out that according to my information this cult in its early days was anything but a work bung.

..5

However, during this patrol Langot never encouraged the T.K.A. members to defy me in any way. No trouble was experienced finding carriers and routine maintance work on the Rest House was carried out promptly on my request.

B. ECONOMIC

The census division patrolled is perhaps the richest in the sub-district with large copra plantations on all villages and cocoa at Rasirik.

However, although they may be the richest people in the sub-district, they live in a manner similar to the poorest.

None of the money earned from copra sales is channeled back into things such as improved housing or clothing.

a. Marketing

Copra in the area is sold through one of three channels -

(i) Sale to private buyers.
(ii) Shipped to C.M.B. Rabaul.
(iii) Shipped to copra number at C.M.B.
(iv) Sold through the Namatanai Marketing Society.

Regarding the first method, a problem was encountered in Labur village where unlicenced buyers had forced the four licenced traders out of business. I pointed out that this was an offence and advised the licenced buyers to report any further unlicenced trading to the police.

The second mathod is unsuitable as by the people's own admission all of the money gained from the sale of copra is usually spend in Rabaul.

Unfortunately, the people of Labur and Rebehen have ceased to use the Namatanai Marketing Society. The people claimed they had not received their copra adjustment for some months, last year. This matter has been reported to the Co-operatives officer Namatanai.

b. Commerce

Tradestores are situated at Rasirik, Rapuntemon, Labur and Rebehen. The tradestore at Rebehen is not operating at the moment. The owner claims that he was forced out of business by unlicenced traders. The other three tradestores are operating and reasonably well stocked.

By far the best run tradestore in the area is run by an Indigenous entrepreneur, who has sub-let a small plantation in the area. He claims to be taking in excess of $100 per week.

Some complaints we received about fluctuating prices, however, I did not find them excessive.

..6

C. SOCIAL

a. Education

There is only one school in the area. This is the United Church school at Labur, which caters for standards I and II.

Unfortunately, the teachers were not present during my stay in the area, however judging from the work done by the people I would say that the people are supporting the school. A bush material teacher's house and classroom have been constructed.

When asked about the school the people answered that they had no complaints.

The majority of children from Rasirik and Small Kurumut area attend the Uluputur Catholic Mission School.

b. Health

Health in the area is good. No infectious diseases were noticed.

THE PEOPLE A tendence to let infected wounds go a little, before seeking treatment was noted.

c. Law and Order

No serious breaches of the law were reported to me on this patrol.

The people generally appear to be law abiding, although drunken parties around Rebehen have caused trouble in the past and probably will cause more trouble in the future.

d. Roads

A road is being built from Bo to Kurumut. This road will eventually link up Rebehen and Labur to Namatanai. There are no barriers to Rapuntemon being linked to this road by a short side road.

This would link all villages except Kurumut to Namatanai by road.

(G. O'BRIEN)
Assistant Patrol Officer..

KOKOLA PLTN
KURUMUT PLTN
REBOISEN LABUR
KURUMUT BASIRX
PATRA KAWTE
VERSIUNE 20.4.0.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
2 JUL 1971
KAVIENG
NEW IRELAND DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND.....Report No.....NAMATANAI 18 1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by.....I. G. McSWEYN A.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL

Natives.....NIL

Duration—From...22/...5.../19..71..to..25./.....6./19.71...

Number of Days.....35.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../January,...1971

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference...See Attached.....

Objects of Patrol...Political Education, Bridge and Road construction.....

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 . .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

67-9-65

(16)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
12 AUG 1971
KONEDOBU

The Council's proposal to acquire a coastal vessel has considerable merit but also many problems. We do not want a repeat of the unfortunate Ninsa II project. Had people not been carried away with grand ideas of spending other people's money the NINSA II would have been available to resolve these problems in this district. Instead of this, to prevent the loss of the capital investment NINSA II to chartered out to private entrepreneurs and renders service to people in other districts. Those who contributed to this vessel in the hope of solving their own problems will be lucky not to lose their money. They certainly get no service whatsoever from their vessel. Namatanai Council should look well to the experience of this Transport Society when selecting the type of vessel it requires to assist its taxpayers.

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded along with the comments by Assistant District Commissioner Namatanai. The reports received from Mr McSweyn during his period at Namatanai have been of good standard and show that he is a competent observer and maturing into a valuable officer.

I. A. Holmes

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

15

NAM 18/1970-71

MWB/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

10th August, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 18 1970/71
CONDUCTED BY MR. I.G. MCSWEYN A.P.O.
LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION.
POLITICAL EDUCATION, BRIDGE & ROAD CONSTRUCTION.

Receipt of the above report with your comments is acknowledged.

This report has been read with interest and indicates that Mr. McSweyn is maturing as an officer. Although the patrol diary is quite inadequate and it will be necessary for you to bring this to Mr. McSweyn's attention, the rest of the report is quite adequate and of good standard for an officer of Mr McSweyn's seniority and experience.

As you say in your remarks, Mr. McSweyn was quite correct in having the T.K.A. people and the anti-T.K.A. people together on the road and bridge projects. I am amazed to learn of Mr. Lorenz's approach to this problem. Mr Lorenz's approach could only perpetuate the state of affairs that existed between T.K.A. and the Council people. I feel that the officers at Namatanai and the Councillors and even the M.H.A. have always shown an attitude that is far too anti-T.K.A. to resolve the problem they are hoping to deal with. A similar situation was to be found on New Hanover during the Johnson Cult days. But there was a big difference. On Lihir there has been no refusal to pay Council tax and there has always been cooperation with government officers and patrols. These were not features of the New Hanover situation. In both situations there are wild and whirling stupid rumours continually being fed around the island, how however it was the supposed pro-Council people who blew these rumours out of all proportions and spread them to the point of becoming fearful of the T.I.A, whereas the main body of T.I.A. leadership continued to ignore them. You simply cannot co-operate with people to whom you overtly bear blatant antagonism.

The booklets that Mr McSweyn refers to, that is the twelve paged roneoed sheets with various subject of political education, were intended for three day training courses and not quite what Mr McSweyn wanted. However they were forwarded to him as a basis which he could modify to meet whatever his needs were. I am in no fear that these booklets will be used for cigarette paper. Not that the contents will be valued so much as to prevent this, but simply because this type of paper is unpalatable for smoking purposes.

The transporting of native produce on Lihir along with the problem of shipping this produce to Rabaul is surely one that can be resolved by the Co-operatives working with the Council, working with the M.H.A. I would be interested to know how the Mission transports its copra to Rabaul. The way this report is written indicates that the Catholic Priest at Palai is trying to preserve and exploit a monopoly situation. Is this the case.

14

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

30th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.13 OF 1970/71
MR. I. McSWEYN TO LIHIR

I attach herewith three copies of the report of the above patrol which has been submitted by Mr. I.G. McSweyn, A.P.O.

The two principal objects of the patrol were political education and supervision of road work. The patrol was one of a series that we have mounted during the past two years so as to enable us to keep an eye on the T.K.A. situation and also to push ahead with road development.

Mr. McSweyn appears to have spent a constructive 35 days at Lihir. His thoughtful approach to political education is commendable. The systematic approach adopted by Mr. McSweyn will be adopted by other officers who will visit the area.

Mr. McSweyn's comments regarding the T.K.A. are interesting - particularly where he states that it is developing into a legitimate working society. I personally think that it is too early to make such assumptions. The T.K.A., because of lack of success, could simply fold up. However, its leaders could also just as easily swing the membership into a militant anti Government/Council stance. I believe that the exact situation is as yet unknown to us. Lisem of Ngavolus recently visited Lihir and delivered an outboard motor to T.K.A. members there. It would be interesting to know what else transpired during his visit.

Mr. McSweyn was correct in having T.K.A. and non T.K.A. working together. At all costs we must avoid a situation where the people are divided into two rival camps.

Marketting of produce remains a problem. The main problem is lack of shipping. Two vessels serve the islands - Tong Bros. "Yampielass" and Coastal Shipping Cos. "Ellen". The larger "Yampielass" is not interested in peiking up native copra, which is left to the "Ellen". Unfortunately, this vessel also serves Anir, Tanga, Manmo, and parts of the west coast. Therefore, the "Ellen" only visits Lihir on an average of once every three weeks which is insufficient to clear even half of the available copra. Consequently driers and storage sheds are always full and further production is inhibited. The only answer is more shipping. However, Coastal Shipping Company claims that they lose money on the run - although this is doubted - refer my 74-1-1 of 19th May.

..2

13

Recognising the slight of the isolated island groups the Namatanai Council intends to purchase a coastal vessel and has already established a boat fund which has a credit of $7,500. However, it will be some years before the boat eventuates and in the meantime the people will have to endure the present inadequate services. The most that we will be able to do is whilst we have an officer on the island, ensure that the shipping companies know where copra is to be picked up.

Road works continue on Lihir. Progress is slow but steady. Mr. McSweyn has been hampered by a lack of materials and in fact supplies of boxing, bridge decking and deck spiker have been received since the completion of his patrol.

It will be necessary to follow up Mr. McSweyn's work and Mr. O'Brien, Patrol Officer, will proceed to Lihir within a week.

Mr. McSweyn now proceeds on his first leave. I believe that his report outlines a good patrol and a developing sense of responsibility and maturity in Mr. McSweyn.

Claims for camping allowance is attached.

(N.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner.

Attach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 6 D

Name McSWEYN I G

Station NAMATHNAI.

2 JUL 1971 KAVIENG

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—A8213/1,000 books.—6.69.

Date	Para No.	
22.5.71	1	Departed Namatanai 0930 hrs. Arrived Lubir 1330hrs. Discussions with councillor and people from Pango re. objects of Patrol. Overnight Pango
23.	2	Discussions with Father Burns from Pali Mission re road work overnight Pango
24.	3	Walked to Lamboa to discuss objects of Patrol with people o/night Lamboa.
25.	4	Supervised cutting of kwila logs to be used in bridge construction o/n Lamboa
26.	5	Same
27.	6	Walkd to Pango to supervise road work on the Komat - Tombawil section of road.
28	7	Cont. Road work
29	8	Discussions with people re Political situation
30	9	Observed - Sunday
31.	10	Walked to Tombawil to prepare materials for cement work o/n TOMBAWIL.
June 1.	11	Same
2.	12	Walked to Pango where I supervised road work again o/n PANGO.
3	13	Supervised road work o/n PANGO
4	14	Supervised road work o/n PANGO
5	15	Political discussions with villagers.
6	16	SUNDAY. Observed. o/n PANGO
7	17	Supervised road work on Tombawil/Komat section o/n PANGO
8	18	Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
9	19	Supervised road work o/n PANGO
10	20	Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
11	21	Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
12	22	Political discussions with people o/n PANGO.
13	23	SUNDAY. Observed.
14	24	Walked to Lamboa where I supervised the construction of a bridge o/n LAMBOA
15	25	Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
16	26	Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
17	27	Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
18	28	Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 1 1

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No.....

Name McSWEYN I G Station NAMATANAI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—A8213/1,000 books.—6.69.

Date	Para No.	
22 5 71	1	Departed Namatanai 0930 hrs Arrived hihir 1330hrs Discussions with councillor and people from Pango re objects of Patrol overnight Pango
23		Discussions with Father Burns from Pala Mission re road work overnight Pango
24		Walked to Lamboa to discuss objects of Patrol with people o/night lamboa
25		Supervised cutting of kwila logs to be used in bridge construction o/n lamboa
26		Same
27		Walked to Pango to supervise road work on the Komat-Tombawil section of road.
28		Cont Road work
29		Discussions with people re Political situation
30		Observed - Sunday
31		Walked to Tombawil to prepare materials for cement work o/n TOMBAWIL.
JUNE 1		Same
2		Walked to Pango where I supervised road work again o/n PANGO.
3		Supervised road work o/n PANGO
4		Supervised road work o/n PANGO
5		Political discussions with villagers.
6		SUNDAY. Observed o/n PANGO
7		Supervised road work on Tombawil/Komat sector o/n PANGO
8		Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
9		Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
10		Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
11		Supervised road work o/n PANGO.
12		Political discussions with people o/n PANGO
13		SUNDAY. Observed.
14		Walked to Lamboa where I supervised the construction of a bridge o/n LAMBOA
15		Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
16		Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
17		Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA
18		Supervised bridge construction o/n LAMBOA

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 1 11

Name McSweyn I.G. Station NAMATANAI.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—A8213/1,000 books.—6.69.

Date	Para No.	
19.6.71	1	Discussions with people o/N LAMBOA
20.6.71	2	SUNDAY. Observed
21st.	3	~~Sun~~ Walked to Samo where I supervised the construction of two bridges o/N SAMO.
22.	4	Supervised bridge work o/N SAMO
23.	5	Walked to Pango accompanied by councillor and two committee members from Samo to demonstrate pipe construction O/N PANGO.
24	6	Constructed 3 demonstration pipes to teach councillor and others correct procedure.
25.	7	am. Overall on govt. tractor. pm. Discussions with people
26.	8	Departed Lihir 0100 hrs. Arrived Namatanai 0600 hrs
27	9	Observed
28	10.	Compilation of Patrol report

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No.....

Name.... McSWAIN I.G. ..... Station.... NAMATANAI....

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—A8213/1,000 books.—6.69.

Date	Para No.	
19 6 71		Discussions with people o/n LAMBOA
20 6 71		SUNDAY Observed
21		~~Sun~~ Walked to Samo where I supervised the construction of two bridges o/n SAMO
22		Supervised bridge work o/n SAMO
23		Walked to Banga accompanied by councillor and two committee members from Samo to demonstrate pipe construction o/n BANGA
24		Constructed 3 demonstration pipes to each councillor and others correct procedure. am Overall o/- gout tractor pm. Discussions with people
25		Departed Lae 0100 hrs arrived Namatanai 0600 hrs
27		Observed
28		Compilation of Patrol report

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

10

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

6th April, 1971.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
2 JUL 1971
KAVIENG
PAPUA NEW GUINEA DISTRICT OFFICE

Mr. I. McSweyn,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please be prepared to conduct a patrol to Lihir Island to commence on 17th April.

The main purposes of your patrol will be :-

(i) Political education.

(ii) Road construction.

You are aware of what is required in political education. Take every opportunity to talk to the people about the House of Assembly, Local Government Councils and the Administration. Explain the recent recommendations of the Select Committee on Constitutional Development.

With regards to roadwork, concentrate on the Tombavil/Komat and Palie/Samo sections. Arrange construction of the two bridges near Samo. Liase with Mr. Lorenz who knows what the present situation is.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

Nam Patrol N° 18 of 1970/71

9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

28th June, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.18 1970/71

INTRODUCTION

The main purposes of this patrol were threefold :-

(i) Political Education
(ii) Road construction
(iii) To arrange construction of the two bridges near Samo.

As you can see from the above, the primary purpose was bridge and road construction and it is for this reason I will mainly confine this report to a supplementing of the "road section" contained in Mr. Lorenze's report (Namatanai report No.16 1970/71).

POLITICAL

As Mr. Lorenze has just completed a 40 day patrol on Lihir, there is very little I can add to his report in the political aspect. In all my previous reports I have stressed the need for literature to be distributed to the people of Lihir.

With this in mind I contacted the Political Education officer in Kavieng and asked him to forward any notes he had that he felt may be useful in politically educating the people.

I received booklets consisting of 12 roneoed foolscap sheets dealing with the following topics :-

(a) Government - House of Assembly, Executive Council, Court.
(b) Why are Governments necessary.
(c) System of village government.
(d) Majority rule.
(e) Rule of Law.
(f) House of Assembly.
(g) Funtions of all members.
(h) Political Party and why they exist, and the advantages in having them.
(i) Internal self government.
(j) Finance.

..2

Added to these topics I also discussed the finding of the Senate Select Committee on Constitutional Development.

The booklet described above proved to be extremely useful in so far as elaborating on the subject matters in simple terms which were understood by the audience . One good example of this is the section comparing the government to the village society and then explaining the advantages of one government over numerous village government controlled by leaders of the clan.

The only obvious draw back to these booklets is the difficulty in holding the audiences' attention for 12 foolscap pages.

The most successful method I found was to use diagrams at the beginning of every different topic e.g. if the subject matter is the House of Assembly then I draw a diagram showing how the 94 members are split up, what their responsibilities are and how they have come to be appointed i.e. by the Administrator or the people.

If there was a school in the village in which I had the talks then I would utilize the blackboard to reproduce these diagrams, if not reproduction in the sand is almost as effective.

This method however is of no use when the Patrol officer has left the people after distributing copies of the booklets. For this reason I would like to see diagrams in the actual booklet itself and if this was the case I believe that more of these booklets would be read before being used for cigarette papers.

No political report on Lihir would be complete without a section pertaining to the activities of the T.K.A. society. This society in my opinion is gradually turning into a legitimate working society and the more radicle thinking is slowly dying out. This opinion is based on numerous facts -

(a) The co-operation received from both members and non members in all road work and bridge building.

(b) The absence of any stories circulating relating to the activities of the T.K.A. and the fact that I was not approached by any councillors complaining of the activities of the T.K.A.

(c) Another important point concerned the council by-election in Londolovit to appoint a new councillor for the ward.

The nominees for the position were :-

(a) Wasparo - previous councillor and No.3 in the T.K.A. hierarchy on Lihir who pooled 4 votes.

(b) Tienmore - No.2 in the T.K.A. on Lihir who polled 2 votes.

(c) Lekatan - a non T.K.A. member from Put Put who polled upwards of 50 votes and is the new councillor.

When one considers that the ward consists of Put Put and Londolovit both of which are the leading T.K.A. villagers on Lihir, and of these two villagers a non T.K.A. member was elected in preference to two members of high standing. It would appear to be a favourable sign.

..3

It is upon the above reasons that I base my opinion that the T.K.A. at last seems to be settling down.

Mr. Lorenze reported that Father Burns had told him that he had received some writing supposedly from a T.K.A.meeting and amongst this writing was one I quote "a number code, which spelled out Hitler's name and also the figures 666 which are supposed to represent an anti-christ figure. It has some part in S.D.A. teachings Father Burns said," (end of quote). I checked with members who had attended the meeting and non members neither of which appeared to have any knowledge of the above writings. I could gain no information which even remotely supported the father's statement and am personally of the opinion that perhaps it resulted from an over fertile imagination on the new Father's behalf.

One other thing I would comment on at this stage is the previous officer's utilization of T.K.A. members for one week's work on the road and non-T.K.A. members the next week. In my opinion it is a mistake to draw a distinction between the two groups in this way for the following reasons :-

(a) It is not conducive to effective leadership by the councillor as he works with the non members and hence the T.K.A. crowd tend to dis-associate themselves with him and in turn dis-associate themselves with the council which he represents. In this way it leads to a break down of council authority.

(b) By segregating the two groups you are causing a wider division between them then already exists. All T.K.A. members working together naturally converse about the one thing they all have in common i.e. membership in the T.K.A. The same is true of the non members i.e. non membership in the T.K.A. This segregation is in turn carried back to the social life in the village and thus you have "a divided camp" something we should be trying to avoid.

(c) Perhaps the main point however is that it is not necessary. In all previous patrols to Lihir I have never separated T.K.A. and non T.K.A. for working purposes and I have never been requested to. In my experiences on Lihir I have never had disention between the two groups in a labour line and have encountered nothing but co-operation from all workers concerned.

By not separating the members from non members you have combined all sectors of the community and all are striving for a common gal be it a bridge or a section of road. Because of this you have formed a common denominator which places both members and non members on an equal footing. This is what we should be trying to achieve on Lihir not a widening of the rift between the two groups which will in turn lead to "dissention" between them.

For the above reasons I would suggest that all future patrol officers to visit Lihir and engage in road work be advised not to separate the two groups, but to emphasize unity and to try and instill a feeling of civic pride in all members of the village society.

..4

COUNCILLORS

I will not go into the various councillors or their wards as this has been more than adequately covered in previous reports. Suffice to say that all councillors that I had dealings with proved to be co-operative and willing to work to improve their island. The only exception to this was Councillor Lowan from Komat who no longer wishes to be a councillor and to this end has absented himself from the last two council meetings in Namatanai. If he misses the third meeting then a bi-election automatically takes place and he is replaced. His retirement will not present a great loss to the council as he has always been a lethargic and indifferent councillor even at the best of times. His role at present is being performed by the No.1 committee from Komat, who is proving to be a willing and reliable worker, who enjoys the respect of his people.

ECONOMIC

(a) Marketing

Once again nothing new can be added under this heading, the Catholic Mission is still buying large amounts of copra from around the Pali area. One point to note is that the groups that do have their own copra numbers are no longer solely dependent ~~on the wharf~~. They are remunerated for their roadwork by being given the use of the admin. tractor on Friday and this is invariably utilized to carry copra to the wharf.

The cocoa that is produced in the area is sold either for (a) seed (b) to Londolovit plantation (c) to the mission.

(b) Entrepreneurs

These too remain the same and consist of the following:-

(i) Mr. Martin Amoi of Komat who is at present contemplating the purchase of a 4x4 drive vehicle. This too will help cut down on the vurtual monopoly enjoyed by the mission as regards transport of copra.

(ii) Wesley Lakatan the new councillor from Put Put who maintains a well kept and impressive plantation with high yield.

(iii) Muab of Samo who has 18 acres of well planted coconuts 3-4 years old. This block will be suitable for interplanting with cocoa in 1-2 years time.

(c) Development Bank Loans

There have only been 3 development bank loans iniated in the Lihir group. All of these were for $500 each which was to be utilized in the construction of 3 hot air driers. The recep - ients of these loans were :-

(i) Samo Sianus Copra group
(ii) Lamboa Copra group
(iii) Sali Lienbil Copra group.

(d) Trends of the Economy

Native Copra production for Lihir is in the vicinity of an estimated 500 tons per year. Long term estimates issued by D.A.S.F. indicate that in 7 years Lihir will have increased its production from 500 to 1,000 tons per year. They also forecast that various places particularly Put Put, Lataul and Matakues will be suitable for cocoa interplanting.

SOCIAL

(a) Education.

There are eight Catholic Primary "T" Schools on Lihir which cater for approximately 900 pupils. This is more than adequate for the present population.

(b) Health

In addition to a new hospital at Pali Mission there are 4 aid posts on the island - Malie, Samo, Matekues and Banam. As can be seen the people are well catered for in both the educational and health fields.

(c) Law & Order

The only disputes brought to the notice of this patrol were marital, all of which were settled by arbitration.

ROADS & BRIDGES

As may be appreciated by a look at the patrol instructions the major function of this patrol was the construction of the Komat/Tombavil road and to arrange the construction of three bridges - two at Samo and one at Lamboa.

I will deal with these objectives individually :-

1. The construction of the road went as follows -

(a) The section of ground was first cleared and leveled.

(b) A layer of coral then layed down.

(c) A layer of coronos was then placed on top of the coral. This has the effect of sealing the road and after a number of days baking in the sun forms a very durable surface.

(d) Side drains were then constructed with cross drains placed at regular intervals.

No difficulty was experienced with recruiting labourers and no subsequent problems with these labourers were encountered. The only renumeration they received was the use of the D.D.A. tractor on Fridays to collect their firewood and copra. This utilization of the tractor to carry copra also helps cut down of the mission's transport monopoly which in itself is a good thing and forces the father to charge more realistic prices for cartage.

The three villages involved in road work were Komat, Pango and Talis, all of whom worked on a weekly basis.

..6

The only method I could suggest at this stage to improve efficiency would be the allocation of another trailer to Lihir. While one was transporting materials, the other could be loaded and waiting for the tractor. This method would greatly reduce the time necessary for the turn-around.

Arranging for the construction of the three bridges proved somewhat more difficult due to the lack of supplies and transport.

The first bridge at Samo is suitable for pipes and during my stay at Samo I laid a foundation of stones on the river bed itself and collected coronos and sand in readiness to mix with cement. The problems encountered here were (a) lack of pipe moulding gear and (b) lack of planking to be used in cement.

There is at present one pipe mould at Pali approximately 2 hours walk from Samo however this mould is lacking in nuts and bolts necessary for its construction. This mould however was sufficient to instruct the villages from Samo in its use and I spent two days teaching them how to construct cement pipes and what mixture to use etc.

Everything necessary for the construction of this bridge with the exception of planking, cement pipes and nails to construct the boxing with is waiting at Samo.

As previously stated I instructed them in the construction of cement pipes and have also explained to them exactly how the boxing should be formed. In my opinion no patrol officer need supervise this bridge and with the supplying of the aforementioned items, the people will be willing and capable of constructing this bridge.

The second bridge at Samo proved unsuitable for pipes because of the depth of the water and the amount of rubbish that flows down stream during heavy rains. Once again everything necessary for the construction of this bridge with the exception of planking to be used in the two cement buttements is ready at SAMO. Once the planking is forthcoming it is the work of one week to complete this bridge. Once again no superviser is required.

The third bridge situated at Lamboa I was slightly more fortunate with due to the close proximity of Lakakot plantation. There was no plantation manager resident, however, I was able to acquire various size planks and two sheets of old corrugated iron. By utilizing all materials available I was able to construct a complete form work however it was only half as high as required. This proved satisfactory because as soon as one layer of cement was dry I moved the boxing up one layer and in the end attained the necessary height. This same method was used in the construction of the buttement on the other side of the river. The only remaining work is the placement of the Kwilas (which have already been marked and cut under my supervision) and the decking which has been fashioned out of bush materials.

During all road and bridge work I was favourably impressed with the willingness to work and co-operation displayed by the people.

..7

CONCLUSION

In my opinion the numerous patrols to Lihir in the last twelve months are beginning to bear fruit.

The people appear to be more interested in politics than was the case a year ago which is of course due to fact that they now have a basic understanding of the political situation as mentioned earlier. I think this is the time to start issuing political education booklets to the people of Lihir. This would allow them to study the booklets before the patrol officer arrived and in doing so give them prior knowledge of what he is speak on and also allow them time to prepare any questions concerning sections of the booklets they may not fully comprehend.

I have already mentioned my reasons for believing that the T.K.A. is slowly being converted into a working society and this combined with the estimates of economic growth issued by D.A.S.F. should lead to a state of stability and economic growth.

All in all a pleasant and satisfying patrol amongst not unfriendly people.

(I.G. McSWEYN)
Assistant Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 18 1970/71.

22/5/71	Departed Namatanai 0930 hours. Arrived Lihir 1330 hours. Discussions with councillors and people re object of patrol. Overnight Pango.
23/5/71	Discussions with Father re road work.
24/5/71	Walked to Lamboa to discuss objects of patrol with people.
25/5/71	Supervised cutting of Kwila to be used in bridge construction.
26/5/71	Same.
27/5/71	Walked to Pango to supervise road work.
28/5/71	Road work.
29/5/71	Discussions with people re political education.
30/5/71	Observed.
31/5/71	Walked to Tombavil to prepare materials for cement work.
1/6/71	Same
2/6/71	Walked to Pango where I supervised road work again.
3/6/71	Supervised road work.
4/6/71	Supervised road work.
5/6/71	Political education discussions with people.
6/6/71	Observed.
7/6/71	Supervised road work.
8/6/71	Supervised road work.
9/6/71	Supervised road work.
10/6/71	Supervised road work.
11/6/71	Supervised road work.
12/6/71	Discussions with people.
13/6/71	Observed.
14/6/71	Walked to Lamboa - bridge construction.
15/6/71	Bridge construction.
16/6/71	Bridge construction.
17/6/71	Bridge construction.
18/6/71	Bridge construction.
19/6/71	Discussions with people.
20/6/71	Observed.
21/6/71	Bridge work at Samo.
22/6/71	Bridge work at Samo.
23/6/71	Walked to Pango accompanied by councillor and committee from Samo to demonstrate pipe construction.
24/6/71	Constructed 3 demonstration pipes to teach councillor and committee to operate pipe mould.
25/6/71	A.M. overall on tractor P.M. discussions with people.
26/6/71	Departed Lihir 0100 hours, arrived Namatanai 0600 hours.

END OF PATROL

MALLUK ISLAND

MASPIKET ISLAND

MALI ISLAND

LIHIR ISLAND

LEGEND

- ----- WALKING TRACK
- ——— ROAD
- PLANTATION
- ALL WEATHER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND.....Report No.....NAM 19 of 1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by.....MR. G. O'BRIEN.....

Area Patrolled.....KUNOMALA DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...3../...6../19..71.to...8../...6../19..71..

Number of Days.....5..days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census Revision, Political Education.....

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 . .....

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

SA:MG

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-9-66

7th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.19 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is NAM 19/1970/71 of 10th August, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. G. O'Brien of Kunomala Census Division.

Mr. O'Brien has submitted a Situation Report and I would appreciate it if this heading is used to distinguish this type of report from other reports.

I concur with your comment that this report is not particularly informative.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-9.66 (b)

NAM 19/1970/71
MWB/mc.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
12 AUG 1971

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

10th August, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NAMATANAI NO 19 of 1970/71
MR. W. W. OBRIEN P.O.
KUNOMALA CENSUS DIVISION.
CENSUS REVISION AND POLITICAL EDUCATION

Receipt of the above report with your comments is acknowledged. Although like most of Mr. O'Brien's reports it is not particularly informative I do believe it is an improvement.

I fully support your explantation for the conservative attitude of the people of Kunomala. I do not believe that they feel a real need for change and the presence of Mr. Dick Lanzarotte with his generous and helpful nature is to be preferred, to whatever self government might bring. There is a great feeling of security in the father figure of Mr Lanzarotte.

In future reports please have the reporting officer go into details about migrations in and migrations out. In this Census there have been 29 migrations in and only 7 migrations out. These indications are that 22 people have entered the area from outside the Census division. It would be helpful if reporting officers advised where these migrations in came from, and where the migrations out went to.

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

c.c.
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with comments by Assistant District Commissioner Namatanai and Village Population Register are now forwarded.

I. A. Holmes

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

5

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

19th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.19 OF 1970/71
- MR. G. O'BRIEN TO KUNOMALA DIVISION

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol was a routine one, mounted primarily to revise the Census and to take the opportunity to continue with the political education programme.

The Kunomala Division has only a small population and the area is connected to Namatanai by only a very rough road. Thus, the Division can be described as being isolated, although the construction of the Mangai airstrip has improved living conditions during recent years.

The Kunomala people are a quiet lot, and, as Mr. O'Brien says, they are quite conservative. The area is dominated by Mammo plantation and its Owner/Manager, Mr. Dick Lanzarotte, who is also the Councillor for the area. Mr. Lanzarotte, of mixed race descent, was born in the area and commands the respect and affection of the people.

Soils throughout the area are of the black volcanic types, similar to those in Bougainville. Maximum yields of copra and cocoa are obtained by growers. Food crops also flourish of course. The area only has an average annual rainfall of some 80 inches - the figure for the remainder of the sub-district is 150 inches.

There is no land shortage in the area - in fact the Danfu people recently agreed to release some 200 hectares of land to Mr. Lanzarotte only to see it withdrawn from tender in order that it be retained for Tanga resettlement purposes.

All villages have heavy plantings of coconuts, and on a per capita basis, compare favourably with other areas of the sub-district

Marketting of produce is no great problem as Maritzean, Muliama, Pulmulum and Mammo plantations, attract regular shipping. Mr. Lanzarotte is also active in securing C.M.B. numbers for individual producers.

Mr. O'Brien's report is not particularly informative and calls for little other comment.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

ignt

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

25th June, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 19 1970/71

KUNOMALA CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION

The Kunomala census division is situated on the East coast of New Ireland between the Tanglamet and Lak census divisions. It takes in approximately 25 miles of coastline. It is about 4 hours drive from Namatanai.

The area has a rainfall of approximately 130 inches per year and is extremely fertile. This can be gauged by the number of plantations in the area; there are Manmo plantation, Pulmulum plantation and Maritzoan plantation, Maritzoan being probably the biggest money earner in the island doing 200 tons of cocoa and 560 tons of copra per year.

The area was incorporated into the Namatanai Local Government Council early in 1969.

The objectives of the patrol were :-

(i) Revise the census.
(ii) Political Education.
(iii) Gratuity payments to former village officials.

1. POLITICAL.

Council

The Kunomala people seem to be satisfied with their council..

The people are watching with interest the progress of the east coast road, as the council road team move south towards them.

The excellent progress being made in this respect has fostered in the people a pride in their council.

Self Government

During political education meetings, the people of Kunomala expressed the view that they were not ready for self government.

I feel that this fear of self government is mainly due to ignorance.

It became apparent to me during the meetings that the

..2

people regarded self government as a new institution which would replace the present government. A question which cropped up many times was, "Will we have a Self Government tax?". It was explained over and over again that unlike the Local Government Council, self government was merely a name given to some alterations which will be made to the present government and House of Assembly. It was also explained that the government had many sources of revenue now and that these sources of revenue would remain after self government. It was further explained that if the Members of the House of Assembly saw the need for another form of taxation after self government, they would have the power to impose it, just as they have now. But it was stressed that a new form of taxation would not come as part and parcel of self government.

Unfortunately the people of Kunomala are conservative to the point of stubbornness . Anything representing change in the form of progress is received with suspicion. During my talks I pointed out how much the opinions of the peoples of Papua New Guinea had changed, regarding self government and independance and how much they were likely to change in the next 5 years. I pointed out that a country with a government at its present stage of development becoming independent would encounter difficulties, whereas self government would prepare the country for independance.

However the people still seem to regard self government as a monster on the horizon about to pounce on them paving the way for a still more horrible monster, independance. I feel that the people will lose their fear of self government only after it has come about, in a similar way to which they have come to accept the council.

Central Government

Unlike some areas the recent political developments have not stimulated the Kunomala peoples' interest in the function of the Central Government and if anything it has driven them back into their shell. Their comprehension of the government does not extend far past the Kiap.

This situation will probably change as the present crop of teenagers gain more status within the village.

Economic

Economically the census division is behind areas with similar opportunities.

Kapsipau, Iasu and Purunkum villages are the worst. Plantings are small and badly maintained.

Plantation hygiene in all areas is poor.

Weilo and Danfu villages consist almost entirely of permanent material houses. These houses have been built with the help and encouragement of the Catholic Mission. The houses have given the people a pride in their villages and their wealth. These two villages are, ~~the~~ so far as cash crops are concerned, the best in the census division.

At Sumsum village the materials are already on the site of what will be the first permanent material house in the village. The house will be built by Aura, a Sepik at present working at Maritzoan plantation.

..3

SOCIAL.

Health

The people of Kunomala are served by the Muliama aid post. This building is well maintined and has the complete support of the village people.

The east coast road gives quick access to the hospital at Namatanai. An airstrip , aeroplane at the Manga Catholic Mission are available for urgent cases.

At the time of my patrol , many people were suffering from a virus similar to flu. However the aid post orderly assured me that he had it under control.

The aid post was well stocked with medicine at the time of my patrol.

Education.

The only school in the census division is the Munga Catholic Mission School. Although a little lax discipline-wise, both the teachers and the people have some pride in the school. It seems reasonably well run.

A number of children from this area are sent to the government school at Susurunga.

Census

Village population register attached.

The only unusual feature of this census is the low natural increase, 1.4 per annum, well below the average for the sub-district. I am unable to offer any explanation for this fact.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

3/6/71 Left Namatanai for Kunomala. Arrived Kapsipau 1600. Found that there was no Rest House in the village. Went back to Iasu. Slept Iasu.

4/6/71 Census Kapsipau and Iasu. Political education talk. Payment of Gratuities, to former village officials. Walked to Purunkum. Slept Purunkum.

5/6/71 Census Purunkum. Political education talk. Payed gratuities to former village officials. Walked to Sumsum.

6/6/71 Sunday - settled some minor disputes. Informal talks with village officials. Slept Sumsum.

7/6/71 Census Sumsum. Political education meeting and payed gratuities to former village officials. Walked to Danfu. Slept Danfu.

8/6/71 Census Danfu. Political education etc. Walked to Weilo. Slept. Weilo.

9/6/71 Census Weilo. Political education etc. P.M. returned Namatanai.

PATROL ENDS

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NAMATANAI 20/1970-71

Patrol Conducted by MR. G. W. O'BRIEN

Area Patrolled KANDAS AND KINSEL C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CONST. NESA.

Duration—From 14/6/1971 to 23/6/1971

Number of Days 10 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/4/1971

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference See attached

Objects of Patrol To investigate trouble at the Kait Primary "A" School

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

SA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-9-67

8th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 20 of 1970/71

Your reference Nam 20/1970-71 of 10th August, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. G.W. O'Brien of Kandas and Kinsel Census Divisions.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67.9.67.

(10)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
12 AUG 1971
KONEDOBU

NAM 20/1970-71

MWB/mc

District Headquarters
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

10th August, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 20 of 1970/71
MR. G. W. OBRIEN P.O.
KANDAS/KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION
INVESTIGATE TROUBLE AT KAIT PRIMARY 'T' SCHOOL.

Receipt of the above patrol report with your comments is acknowledged.

Your comments are adequate, however, I think it would be as well if you personally saw MALAIBE, the Demarcation Committee Chairman, and straightened out his thinking regarding the possession of plantations after self government and independence. It would not be well to let his type of thinking spread very far, and it will be necessary for you to prevent it from doing so.

The report needs no further comment from me.

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

c.c.
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded.

I. A. Holmes MB

(I. A. Holmes)
District Commissioner.

9

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

19th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.20 OF 1970/71
MR. G. O'BRIEN, P.O. TO KANDAS

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol was mounted primarily to check on reports of misconduct by school teachers in the Kait/King area of the Namatanai west coast. The reports had been related by Malaibe/Tamsup, who is a well known Kandas identity and is chairman of the North Kandas Demarcation Committee.

Mr. O'Brien's report indicates to me that the Kait school is in need of a thorough inspection from a competent Education officer. Kait, like many other rural schools in the sub-district, receives virtually no supervision; and the teachers who are left to their own devices and for so many years suffer losses of both professional skill and ethics.

I believe that both Kait and King schools are controlled from Kavieng, although I am aware that an attempt has recently been made to hand over supervision of both schools to Education authorities in Rabaul. I would be grateful if clarification could be sought as to the status of the two schools.

The present friction is not good for education in the area. However, I am not unduly concerned about its effect on native affairs in the region. The complainant, Malaibe, is a well known "stirrier" and is always ready to make complaints or to initiate litigation. The teachers at Kait school will have learnt to be more circumspect in their conduct. Present friction will basically have to be resolved by the people themselves.

The cargo cult at Suralil still seems to be spluttering feebly on. The area has also recently been visited by Mr. Patrol Officer Saker, who reported that the people were co-operative and quite normal. Fairly regular, but discreet, surveillance is all that we can do here at the moment.

The news that the new manager at Omermarang does not get on with the local people does not surprise me. This man, Mr. G. Lundim, has a pathological contempt for native people and I am afraid that his arrival in Kandas will not improve the race relations situation there.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-20-2

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

11th June, 1971.

Mr. G. O'Brien,
Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

On Monday, 14th June, I wish you to proceed by foot to the Kandas Division where you are to investigate reports of friction between school teachers and local villagers. Malaibe of Semalu states that certain teachers are involved in improper relations with school girls.

Liaise with Sub-Inspector August and have one policeman allocated to you. Requisition for a vehicle to transport you to Kalil from where you will walk into Kandas. I expect you to be absent for one week.

Whilst you are on patrol you are hereby instructed to complete the report and statistics of your patrol to Kunomala. That is, upon your return from Kandas you are to immediately hand the report to the typiste for typing.

(H.J. REDMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT OF.....Nov.Ireland..... REPORT No. .Namatanai.20.1970/71.....

PATROL CONDUCTED BY .....Mr.G.W.O'Brien.Patrol.Officer.....

AREA PATROLLED.....Sections of both Kandas and Kinsel Census Divisions.....

PATROL ACCOMPANIED DY EUROPEANS .....Nil.....

NATIVES ...Constbl.Nesa.R.P.N.G.C..

DURATION FROM..14./.6./1971. TO 23./.6./1971.....

NUMBER OF DAY'S.....10.....

DID MEDICAL ASSISTANT ACCOMPANY .....No.....

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY - DISTRICT SERVICES..8./..4./1971

MEDICAL ..../.../.....

MAP REFERENCE .....See attached map.....

OBJECTS OF PATROL .....TO investigate trouble at the Kait primary "T" school.....

....

The Secretary of the Department of the Administrator

PORT MORESBY

Forwarded,please

.../.../19...

.....
District Commissioner

Amount paid for war damage compensation ..... $ .....

Amount paid from D.N.E. trust fund .... $ .....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. trust fund ..... $ .....

.....1.....

.....

.....

.....; ...../.....

PATROL DIARY

14/6/71 A.M. Left Namatanai for west coast. P.M. arrived Palabong, too dark to proceed further. Slept Palabong.

15/6/71 A.M. political education meeting Palabong. Walked to Suralil. Nobody in village at Suralil, continued to Hitung. Changed carriers, continued to Siaman, not enough day light to continue on. Slept. Siaman.

16/7/71 A.M. left Siaman for Semalu, at Semalu found that the people concerned in the dispute were waiting at King. Moved on to Watpi where I found that most people were waiting at King. Due to the absence of carriers and the lateness of the hour. Slept Watpi.

17/6/71 A.M. went to King village. Met Malaibe Taunsip. Began investigating complaints made against the teachers at the Kait school. Slept, King.

18/6/71 Decided to go to Kabaman village where Malaibe claimed that a young girl was forced to leave the school because of the indecent games played with her by the teachers. Made arrangement with Karias plantation manager to hire his motor boat. Slept King.

19/6/71 Started out for Kabaman, a little outboard motor trouble slowed me down. Interviewed the girl Nanaen and her father. They both denied that the teacher had anything to do with the girl leaving school. 1700 left Kabaman for King, however, moonless night, ended up ashore at Gil Gil plantation at 2030. Slept Gil Gil plantation.

20/6/71 A.M. returned to King village. 1200 walked to Kait village. Interviewed school teachers, assembled villagers and P. & C. members. Later had private talk with teachers. Returned King village. Slept, King.

21/6/71 Meeting at King village between teachers, P.& C. and parents who had removed their children from school. Work on Kunomala patrol report. Slept King.

22/6/71 Left King to return to Namatanai. Got as far as Siaman village before darkness forced patrol to stop. Slept Siaman.

23/6/71 Left Siaman for Namatanai. Arrived Dunoop 1500 met by Administration vehicle 1530. Returned Namatanai.

PATROL ENDS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

14th July, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL NO.20 1970/71
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was undertaken to investigate reports, that the teachers at the Kait Primary "T" school had been behaving improperly towards the female students at their school.

While in the area opportunity were taken to -

(1) Observe the progress of the cargo cult in the Suralil, Siaman, Palabong area.

(2) Political education talk were given whenever the opportunity presented itself.

POLITICAL

Self Government

Through most of the Kandas census division the people have accepted some of the arguments for self government or recognised at least that self government is inevitable.

The people on the whole are approaching self government with the minimum of fear. This does not mean that the Kandas people are pro-self government, however they have recognised that self government is coming whether they like it or not. The people have decided to attempt to understand self government.

It was brought to my notice on this patrol that the odd few people have taken to sub-dividing the expatriate owned plantations for confiscation after independance.

Malaibe, the Demarcation chairman, for the area surrounding Semalu village, seems to be the organiser of this movement. On being ordered off Karias plantation plantation by the manager, he stated, it will only be for a little while, I will receive a strip of land extending from the beach to the back of the plantation, which also takes in the house and trade store. Fortunately, as far as I could gauge, only a minority are indulging in this practice.

Attitude to Council

The Kandas people's attitude to the council can be gauged from the decisions taken at the recent tax payers meetings.

..2

Although there has been no trouble collecting tax from the area in the past, the people decided that they did not want their tax rate increased. Although the people could never be called anti-council, the attitude of the people (except those in the immediate vicinity of an aid post), is that the council is a very good thing, but it isn't worth more than $5 or $6 per year. This attitude should change for the better when the Karias airstrip and associated road works get under way.

Central Government.

Kandas is one of the areas where the recent political developments have acted as a mental stimulant rather than a depressive. Generally, the people understand most of the basic principals of government.

It is my opinion that political education patrols could concentrate on a few of the finer points in future patrols.

Cargo Cult

While making my way towards the Kait primary school, I passed through an area which, in the past had been the scene of some cargo cult activities. Unfortunately, I did not have time to go into the cult thoroughly, however, I did take the opportunity to observe how the cult had offected the area it is operating in.

Palabong has a group of about 8 cult adherants. Trouble was caused recently when a woman by the name of Kuse left her husband. It was alledged that Akong, the cult leader, of Suralil had ordered Kuse to leave her husband; Kuse claims that she left him because of a fight that occurred some one year ago.

However, the fight was not a serious one and the village committee claims that he straightened the trouble out. Kuse admits that she went back to her husband after this fight. Kuse has refused order from various patrol officers to return to her husband. It seems to me that if the cargo cult is not entirely responsible for this situation, it is at least partly responsible.

Suralil was the only place visited on this patrol where the people were in any way serly or unco-operative. Akong, reputed to be the leader of the cult, was in Rabaul at the time of my patrol. The people of Suralil consented to carry my cargo, however, they did so with no show of enthusiasm.

At Siaman nothing, but co-operation was experienced by the patrol.

SOCIAL

Health

Government aid posts are situated at both Kait and Siaman villages.

Both were functioning well when visited by my patrol.

At Siaman, I found that a feud had developed between the aid post orderly and the people of Hitung. The councillor at Hitung claimed that two people had been refused treatment, however, on investigation, I found that the matter to be a misunderstanding. In actual fact, the people had been told to wait while the orderly completed some work on his new house.

..3

Another Aid Post at Semalu is run by the Seventh Day Adventist mission. This aid post has been closed for some time, due to the absence of an aid post orderly. A new orderly has taken up residence at the aid post and by all reports it is functioning well.

Generally the health of the people in the area is good. The medical facilities available are well utalised.

Education

The primary purpose of this patrol was to investigate a report by Malaibe Tausup that the teachers had been behaving indecently towards "ol liklik girl, under 17". On reaching King village I discovered the teachers referred to were the teacher at the Kait primary "t" school. Shortly after arriving at King another letter was handed to me by Malaibe. In the letter were the following statements :-

1. "A school girl name Nonaen of Kabaman said "I am not going to go back to school, because I am frightened of the teachers.' They used to play the dirty games with the school girls."

2. "A teacher hit a school girl with a stick."

3. "He was trying to gris my daughter to get contact with one of his local friends."

4. "A teacher Todiam asked vote committee to give him permission to fight me. After that the other teacher again, Simon stood up to fight me too. So he broke a few desks in the classroom, because we were having P. & C. meeting in the classroom."

1. I hired the Karias plantation motor boat and visited Kabaman in order to interview Nanaen and her father. Both Nanaen and her father denied that the teachers had anything to do with her leaving school. Nanaen's father Tononi claimed that Nanaen had been removed from school because her marks had not been good enough over the last few years to warrant further education. Nanaen is 17 years of age and was in standard iv when removed from school.

2. Apparently a school girl was caned on the backside for some offence. The girl is from Watpi and was still attending the Kait school at the time of my patrol. This would indicate to me that the parents did not consider the caning a serious offence. The teachers were advised to seek advice from their superiors in Rabaul as to what lengths they could go in the manners of punishment.

3. The girl Malaibe calls his daughter is in actual fact the daughter of Peni, deceased, she has been looked after by Temaite of Kait for many years.

The teacher concerned, Todiam, states that he was acting as a go between for the girl who was too shy to make a direct advance herself. The teacher further states that the advance was rejected. I pointed out to Todiam that he was a teacher and therefore should leave the courting couples to find another go between.

Todiam is originally of Lamassa island.

..4

4. According to members of the P. & C. and the teachers the argument at the P. & C. meeting was exaggerated by Malaibe. Malaibe had stopped off for a few beers at Karias plantation on the way to the meeting and therefore may have been a bit provocative. However, no puches were thrown and apparently no property was damaged.

Unfortunately, the dispute is not merely one between the teachers and the villages. It has developed to where it is now the village to the south of King verses the village to the north of King. This situation I believe was caused by the teachers being a little too friendly with the Kait villagers. Todian being a native of Kandas has not helped the situation.

I believe two of the teachers have been at the Kait school for some time. They have become familiar with the villagers and their customs and are therefore taking liberties which are giving offence to some. Malaibe has heard of some small offences committed by teachers, added to and exaggerated them. He has succeeded in creating a bad situation.

At the time of my patrol, nine children from Watpi and Semalu had been taken from the Kait school and placed in the King school, possibly two more will follow.

Agriculture

The main cash crop in the area is copra. Cocoa has been planted at both Semalu and Kait.

The nature of this patrol gave me no opportunity to observe plantings, village by village.

Marketting

There are eleven plantations in the Kandas census division. Because of this, shipping from Kandas to Rabaul is both frequent and regular, compared with the rest of the sub-district. In addition to this, two small native owned vessels operating out of Kait and Suralil, carry copra to Rabaul.

Expatriate, Chinese and Mixed Race

Relation between plantation managers and natives are good with the exception of Watpi. At Watpi some friction exists between the Watpi villagers and the new manager of Onemarang plantation. I pointed out to the manager of Onemarang that the friction does exist and suggested that he treat the Watpi villagers with care, at least until he gets to know them better and vice verser.

CONCLUSION

There are three areas of discontent in the Kandas area.

The cargo cult has been quiet over the last few months according to residents of the area.

The resentment between the Watpi villagers and the Onemarang plantation manager should settle down as the people concerned become more accustomed to one anothers ways.

The trouble at the Kait school is settled, however the resentment remains. This should burn itself out in a few months if it does not receive more fuel.

(G. O'BRIEN)
Patrol Officer

KAMDARU R.

KABEMAN

NASKO

CIKGIL PLTN

KING PLTN

PIPIRAK PLTN

WATP1

ONERMHARANG PLTN

SEMALU

MALA PLTN

TAMPAKA PLTN

KAMDARU PLTN

SIAMAN

HITUNG.

SORALIL

MATOP PLTN

PALABONG

PARAL ROUTE .....

ALIL